

Vol. 176, No. 1

Winter 2022

# The NEHG Register



The Journal of  
American Genealogy



A coat of arms was confirmed to George Thorold's grandfather in 1631 (see pp. 18–34).

NEW ENGLAND HISTORIC  
GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY

[AmericanAncestors.org](http://AmericanAncestors.org)

\$20 per year, \$9.95 per issue

## In this issue

**Origins:** Keyes, Knower, Swett,  
Thorold, Tilley

**Families:** Lovett, Tucker, Twitchell,  
Woodbury

**Feature:** Roll of Arms, Eleventh Part

## NEW ENGLAND HISTORIC GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY

**AmericanAncestors.org**

99–101 Newbury Street, Boston, Massachusetts 02116-3007

Receipt of the *Register* is a benefit of NEHGS membership.

For membership information, call 888-296-3447, fax 617-536-7307,  
or visit [AmericanAncestors.org/join](http://AmericanAncestors.org/join).

*To advance the study of family history in America and beyond, the New England Historic Genealogical Society educates, inspires, and connects people through our scholarship, collections, and expertise.*

---

## THE NEW ENGLAND HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL REGISTER

*The New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, published quarterly since 1847, is the flagship journal of American genealogy and the oldest journal in the field, supporting the purpose of the New England Historic Genealogical Society ([AmericanAncestors.org](http://AmericanAncestors.org)). The complete *Register*, 1847 to present, is searchable as a database at [AmericanAncestors.org](http://AmericanAncestors.org).

### Consulting Editors, 2022

ROBERT CHARLES ANDERSON, FASG

CHERRY FLETCHER BAMBERG, FASG • SCOTT ANDREW BARTLEY

CHRISTOPHER CHALLENGER CHILD • DAVID CURTIS DEARBORN, FASG

CHARLES M. HANSEN, FASG • GALE ION HARRIS, PH.D., FASG

DAVID ALLEN LAMBERT • RHONDA R. MCCLURE • GARY BOYD ROBERTS

GEORGE FREEMAN SANBORN JR., FASG • WILLIAM B. SAXBE, JR., CG, FASG

SCOTT C. STEWARD • CLIFFORD L. STOTT, CG, FASG

---

**Submitting an article to the *Register*:** The editors welcome articles, especially from new authors. Articles typically focus on New England, on out-migrations from New England, and on New York State; articles on other topics and areas (including those with an international scope) will also be considered. Articles treating nineteenth- and twentieth-century subject matter are most welcome.

*Register* articles usually fall into one of the following categories: immigrant origins with a genealogical summary; problem-solving articles with a genealogical summary; genealogical accounts of families, especially families for which no genealogy now exists [normally limited to three generations]; and source material.

Submission guidelines for authors are given at [AmericanAncestors.org/browse/publications/the-register/submission-guidelines](http://AmericanAncestors.org/browse/publications/the-register/submission-guidelines). Articles should be written in Microsoft Word. It is advisable to send an email to the editor, at [register@nehgs.org](mailto:register@nehgs.org), describing your proposed article.

**Book Reviews:** The *Register* reviews a limited number of books. Send books for consideration, with complete ordering information, to Editor of the *Register*, NEHGS, 99–101 Newbury Street, Boston, MA 02116.

# The New England Historical and Genealogical Register®

The Journal of American Genealogy

---

- 3 Editorial
- 5 The English Connection of Robert<sup>1</sup> Keyes of Watertown and Newbury,  
Massachusetts, and John<sup>1</sup> Swett of Newbury  
*Randy A. West, Robert Battle, and Robert Charles Anderson*
- 18 “For the Gratification of Her Prosperity”: George<sup>1</sup> Thorold of Boston,  
Massachusetts, His Daughters of Newport, Rhode Island, and Their Lost  
Legacy  
*Nathaniel Lane Taylor*
- 35 A Quest to Find the Parents of Cynthia Lovett Leads to a Valuable Probate  
Record Documenting the Lovett Family of Rhode Island and New York  
*Abigail B. Miller*
- 40 Rev. William Tilley of Broadwindsor, Dorset, and His Sons in New England:  
John, Nathaniel, and William  
*Clifford L. Stott*
- 57 Identifying the First Wife of Revolutionary War Patriot Benjamin Twitchell  
As Patience Tucker of Cumberland, Providence County, Rhode Island  
*Herta Smith Klamann*
- 63 The English Origin of Thomas Knowler of Charlestown, Massachusetts, and  
His Brother George Knowler of Charlestown and Malden, Massachusetts  
*Randy A. West*
- 70 William<sup>1</sup> Woodbury of Salem and Beverly, Massachusetts  
*David C. Dearborn and John Bradley Arthaud (concluded from 175:360)*
- 93 Reviews of Books
- 97 A Roll of Arms Registered by the Committee on Heraldry of the New  
England Historic Genealogical Society: Eleventh Part
- 

## Editorial Staff

HENRY B. HOFF, CG, FASG, *Editor* ([register@nehgs.org](mailto:register@nehgs.org))

---

Funding provided in part by



*This publication is supported  
in part from a bequest by  
Ruth Chauncey Bishop*



# NEW ENGLAND HISTORIC GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY

AmericanAncestors.org

## EXECUTIVE ADMINISTRATION

D. BRENTON SIMONS, *President and CEO*

RYAN J. WOODS, *Executive Vice President and Chief Operating Officer*

MEGHAN HALLOCK, *Vice President for Advancement*

## BOARD OF TRUSTEES

DAVID MARTIN TREBING, Washington, D.C., *Chair*

THOMAS BAILEY HAGEN, Erie, Pa., *Vice Chair*

BONNIE A. REILLY, Indianapolis, Ind., *Second Vice Chair*

JOHN E. CORCORAN, Essex, Mass., *Treasurer*

JO ANNE C. MAKELY, Plymouth, Mass., *Secretary*

SARAH E. GUNDERSON, Dallas, Texas, *Corresponding Secretary*

## 2022

NORDAHL L. BRUE, Delray Beach, Fla. • MARK T. COX IV, Richmond, Va. • OLIVIA HOOD PARKER, Manchester, Mass. • ELIZABETH MCCASLIN PASSELA, Houston, Texas • NANCY CLAY WEBSTER, Omaha, Neb.

## 2023

SUMNER E. ANDERSON, New York, N.Y. • STEPHEN J. MCCARTHY, Lincoln, Mass.

M. DAVID SHERRILL, New York, N.Y. • ERIC N. WARD, Cambridge, Mass.

## 2024

GERARD A. HALPIN III, New York, N.Y. • BRENDA L. JOHNSON, Woodbury, Minn.

MARK KIMBALL NICHOLS, Cummaquid, Mass. • JOHN S. RANDO, JR., Gloucester, Mass.

HELEN E. R. SAYLES, CBE, Concord, Mass. • ELIZABETH B. VITTON, Greenwich, Conn.

## HONORARY TRUSTEES

JUDITH AVERY • BRUCE R. BARTLETT • RICHARD H. BENSON • JOHN G. L. CABOT  
STEPHEN H. CASE • RALPH J. CRANDALL • WILLIAM M. CROZIER, JR. • WILLIAM M.  
FOWLER, JR. • JUDITH WAITE FREEMAN • DONALD R. FRIARY • HENRY LOUIS GATES, JR.  
PRISCILLA C. GREENLEES • JUDITH HUBER HALSETH • VIRGINIA M. HAMISTER  
KENNETH E. HAUGHTON • ROBERT F. HENDRICKSON • JAMES T. LARKIN • PETER S.  
LYNCH • LINDA A. PESCOSOLIDO • FRANK C. RIPLEY • STACY SCHIFF • MERIWETHER  
C. SCHMID • ERIC B. SCHULTZ • ALVY RAY SMITH • LYNN BRYAN TROWBRIDGE  
JUSTIN L. WYNER

*The NEHG Register* (ISSN 0028-4785) is published in winter, spring, summer, and fall by New England Historic Genealogical Society, 99–101 Newbury Street, Boston, Massachusetts 02116, as a benefit of membership. For subscription and membership information, call 888-296-3447 or visit [AmericanAncestors.org/join](http://AmericanAncestors.org/join).

Copyright © 2022 by New England Historic Genealogical Society. All rights reserved. No part of this periodical may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording, or any information storage or retrieval system, without permission in writing from the copyright holder, except for the inclusion of brief quotations in a review. NEHGS is a nonprofit corporation qualified under Section 501(c)(3) of the Internal Revenue Code. The periodical's name and titles and headings are trademarks of NEHGS and the name and logo of NEHGS are registered in the U.S. Patent and Trademark Office and may not be used without the express permission of the Society's Board of Trustees. All contents of this periodical are archived for member access at [AmericanAncestors.org](http://AmericanAncestors.org). Periodicals postage is paid at Boston, Massachusetts, and additional mailing offices.

**POSTMASTER:** Please send address changes to Member Services, NEHGS, 99–101 Newbury Street, Boston, Massachusetts 02116-3007.



# Editorial

The lead article of this issue is **The English Connection of Robert<sup>1</sup> Keyes of Watertown and Newbury, Massachusetts, and John<sup>1</sup> Swett of Newbury**, by Randy A. West, Robert Battle, and Robert Charles Anderson. The authors' analysis of parish registers of New Buckenham, Norfolk, and other records show that Robert Keyes arrived in Massachusetts in 1637. This conflicts with Watertown records, which assigns an erroneous birth date of 26 May 1633 to his daughter Sarah.

**“For the Gratification of Her Prosperity”: George<sup>1</sup> Thorold of Boston, Massachusetts, His Daughters of Newport, Rhode Island, and Their Lost Legacy**, by Nathaniel Lane Taylor. George Thorold of Boston, Lincolnshire, immigrated to Boston, Massachusetts, shortly before he married there in 1700. He was the principal legatee of his father (died 1693), and George's daughters hoped in vain to receive legacies. The cover of this issue of the *Register* is a painting of the arms confirmed to George's grandfather in 1631.

In **A Quest to Find the Parents of Cynthia Lovett Leads to a Valuable Probate Record Documenting the Lovett Family of Rhode Island and New York**, Abigail B. Miller determined that in order to identify the parents of Cynthia Lovett of Schenectady, New York, she had to identify all legatees named or alluded to in the probate of James Lovett of New York City, who died childless in 1850.

Clifford L. Stott's article, **Rev. William Tilley of Broadwindsor, Dorset, and His Sons in New England: John, Nathaniel, and William**, shows that these three sons came to New England, but only John left descendants, namely, a daughter Elizabeth Tilley, second wife of Thomas<sup>1</sup> Merrick of Springfield, Massachusetts. No connection to the *Mayflower* Tilley family was found.

**Identifying the First Wife of Revolutionary War Patriot Benjamin Twitchell As Patience Tucker of Cumberland, Providence County, Rhode Island**. Benjamin Twitchell married Patience Tucker in 1771 and had several children. Benjamin divorced Patience for adultery in 1786, and married second in 1790 Hannah Tucker. Author Herta Smith Klamman found no evidence that the two wives were related.

**The English Origin of Thomas Knower of Charlestown, Massachusetts, and His Brother George Knower of Charlestown and Malden, Massachusetts**, by Randy A. West. The Knower family was of St. Clement Eastcheap, London. Thomas immigrated in 1630, leaving a wife and child in England. Thomas returned to England about 1633 or 1634, and went back to New England in 1635 with his wife and child.

In this issue we conclude **William<sup>1</sup> Woodbury of Salem and Beverly, Massachusetts**, by David C. Dearborn and John Bradley Arthaud. The authors show the two sons of Andrew<sup>2</sup> Woodbury as only speculative. Nevertheless, their descendants are included in the text.

In this issue we begin **A Roll of Arms Registered by The Committee on Heraldry of the New England Historic Genealogical Society: Eleventh Part**. An eight-page Introduction gives a history of the Roll of Arms and details of the *Eleventh Part*. The twenty-four entries (no. 742–765) are illustrated with four pages of six shields per page. Ten entries are for settlers of Roanoke Island.

Since 2015, the cover of the *Register* has been illustrated, most often with a view or map of the place of origin or residence of an individual or a family treated in that issue. Readers may find this list useful or at least interesting, especially when planning types of illustrations for their own genealogical publications.

view of Portsmouth, New Hampshire, Winter 2015  
 view of the Island of Madeira, Spring 2015  
 view of Boston, Massachusetts, Summer 2015  
 map of Suffolk, England, Fall 2015  
 portrait of John Isaac Hart, Winter 2016  
 landing at Cape Breton in 1745, Spring 2016  
 19th-century textile mill, Summer 2016  
 map of Essex, England, Fall 2016  
 Civil War monument, Boston, Massachusetts, Winter 2017  
 view of Colchester, Essex, England, Spring 2017  
 African American band in the 20th century, Summer 2017  
 portrait of Bishop George Lloyd, Fall 2017  
 map of Montreal, Winter 2018  
 symbols of witchcraft, Spring 2018  
 view of Ashford, Connecticut, Summer 2018  
 map of the Republic of Texas, Fall 2018  
 portrait of Edward Rawson, Winter 2019  
 portrait of Rebecca Rawson, Spring 2019  
 view of Coggeshall, Essex, England, Summer 2019  
 church, Stoke-upon-Trent, Essex, England, Fall 2019  
 Seckford Hall, Suffolk, England, Winter 2020  
 view of Sandwich, Kent, England, Spring 2020  
 church, Badby, Northamptonshire, Summer 2020  
 view of Tenterden, Kent, England, Fall 2020  
 Whitfield house, Guilford, Connecticut, Winter 2021  
 portrait of Rev. Ezra Stiles, Spring 2021  
 gravestone, Beverly, Massachusetts, Summer 2021  
 view of London, Fall 2021  
 Thorold coat of arms, Winter 2022

– Henry B. Hoff

# The English Connection of Robert<sup>1</sup> Keyes of Watertown and Newbury, Massachusetts, and John<sup>1</sup> Swett of Newbury

Randy A. West, Robert Battle, and Robert Charles Anderson

The probable baptisms of several of the children of John<sup>1</sup> Swett of Newbury, Massachusetts, in the parish registers of Wymondham, Norfolk, were mentioned in *The Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire* in 1939,<sup>[1]</sup> and (re)discovered a number of years ago by Ben Swett and published online.<sup>[2]</sup> The following are those entries, together with the only other Swett entry in the registers in this time period:

*Swett entries in the registers of Wymondham, Norfolk:*<sup>[3]</sup>

## Baptisms

1618 May 31	Dorcas Swett the daughter of John Swett
1620 Apr 18	Stephen Swett the sonne of John Swett
1621/2 Jan 21	Joseph Swett the sonne of John Swett
1624 May 12	Benjamin Swett the sonne of John Swett

## Marriages

1629 July 9	Robart Carse and Mary Swett both single
-------------	---

According to Stackpole's *Swett Genealogy*, John<sup>1</sup> Swett "had wife, Sarah, who died 11 Dec. 1650. He may have had a second wife, Phebe, who died, a widow,

<sup>1</sup> Sybil Noyes, Charles Thornton Libby, and Walter Goodwin Davis, *Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire* (Portland, Maine: Southworth-Anthoensen Press 1928–1939, repr. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1972), 670: "SWETT. Dorcas, Stephen, Joseph, Benjamin, ch. of John, were bp. at Wymondham, co., Norfolk, 1618–1624. 1 CAPT. BENJAMIN, Hampton, s. of John of Newb., prob. the B. bp. at Wymondham 12 May 1624 . . ."

<sup>2</sup> Ben H. Swett, Col. USAF (Ret.), swett-genealogy.com. According to the page dedicated to John<sup>1</sup> Swett (swett-genealogy.com/01John1.html, dated 6 April 2018), Col. Swett had made a note from "the Massachusetts Bay Colony records" in 1964 that "John and Benjamin Swett sailed from Wymondham Parish." After hiring an investigator to look at the Wymondham parish registers, in 1991 he received transcripts from those registers of the baptisms of *Dorcas* (31 May 1618), *Stephen* (18 April 1620), *Joseph* (21 January 1621), *Robert* (20 July 1623), and *Benjamin* (12 May 1624), children of John Swett (see below for more complete transcriptions). Stephen, Joseph, and Benjamin are known children of John<sup>1</sup> Swett, and their baptismal dates coincide fairly well with what is known of their ages, leaving little doubt that this is indeed the emigrant family. As noted by Col. Swett, another researcher disagreed with the inclusion of Robert in this family, reading the surname of that particular entry as "Sewell." From our own examination of the registers, there is no doubt that this entry reads "Robt Sewall the sonne of John Sewall."

<sup>3</sup> Registers of Wymondham, Norfolk (images on findmypast.co.uk): extant from 1615; checked through 1643.

6 May 1665.<sup>[4]</sup> Ben Swett argues convincingly that Phebe was, in fact, John<sup>1</sup> Swett's only known wife.<sup>[5]</sup>

In an unrelated search through the registers of New Buckenham, Norfolk, a parish about 2–3 miles southwest of Wymondham, the following Swett and Keyes entries were discovered:

*Swett-related entries in New Buckenham, Norfolk:*<sup>[6]</sup>

Baptisms

1604 Dec 30	Phoebe Swett the daughter of John Swett
1608 Jun 19	John the son of John Swett
1610 May 6	Sarah the daughter of John Swett
1632/3 Mar 23	Solomon the sonne of Robert Keyes & Sara his wife
1634 Jun 29	Sara the daughter of Robert Keyes & Sara his wife

Marriages

1604 Apr 24	John Swett & Phoebe Benton
1632 Apr 8	Robert Keyes & Sara Swett

The oldest son of John<sup>1</sup> Swett was John<sup>2</sup> Swett of Newbury and Charlestown, Massachusetts. The baptismal date of this John<sup>2</sup> Swett is about five years earlier than expected, given John<sup>2</sup> Swett's age of "near 80" recorded at his death 18 May 1693.<sup>[7]</sup> It may be that his age was slightly understated (or mis-transcribed)<sup>[8]</sup> or that the John Swett baptized in 1608 was buried and had a younger brother of the same name baptized in Wymondham before the currently-extant registers began. In any case, given the proximity to Wymondham and the coincidence of the names "John" and "Phebe," it would seem that John<sup>1</sup> Swett married and lived in New Buckenham before moving to Wymondham. It would also seem that we have here the marriage of Robert<sup>1</sup> and Sarah Keyes of Watertown and Newbury, Massachusetts, and the baptisms of their first two children, as well as Sarah's own baptism as a heretofore-unknown daughter of John<sup>1</sup> Swett.<sup>[9]</sup> This connection provides a possible motive for the move of Robert and Sarah

<sup>4</sup> Everett S. Stackpole, *Swett Genealogy: Descendants of John Swett of Newbury, Mass.* (Lewiston, Maine: The Journal Printshop, n.d. [probably 1914]), 7.

<sup>5</sup> At [swett-genealogy.com/01John1.html](http://swett-genealogy.com/01John1.html) (see note 2). The gist of the argument is that there is no indication in original records that the Sarah[?] Swett who died 1650 in Newbury was John<sup>1</sup> Swett's wife, while Phebe's deceased husband must have been John<sup>1</sup> Swett as there were no other candidates.

<sup>6</sup> Registers of New Buckenham, Norfolk (images on [findmypast.co.uk](http://findmypast.co.uk)); extant from 1538, checked through 1640.

<sup>7</sup> Roger D. Joslyn, FASG, ed, *Vital Records of Charlestown Massachusetts to the Year 1850*, 2 vols. in 3 (Boston: NEHGS, 1984–1995), 1:153: "John Sweat, shoemaker, near 80."

<sup>8</sup> Wyman apparently read it as "90": this John Swett "d. May 18, 1693, ae. near 90" (Thomas Bellows Wyman, *The Genealogies and Estates of Charlestown, in the County of Middlesex and Commonwealth of Massachusetts, 1629–1818*, 2 vols. [Boston: David Clapp and Son, 1879], 2:926). Overstating the age of the elderly was a common occurrence.

<sup>9</sup> The Swett–Keyes connection would probably have been known before now were it not for the lack of helpful probate records. Neither John<sup>1</sup> Swett nor his widow Phebe left extant probate records which might have named the Keyes descendants among their heirs; Robert<sup>1</sup> Keyes left no extant will which might have named his in-laws; his widow Sarah (later the wife of John Gage) left no will which might have named her siblings (just an intestate probate leaving her possessions



Keyes and their family from Watertown to Newbury in 1644 — Sarah's father had established himself in Newbury a couple of years earlier.<sup>[10]</sup>

The manorial court rolls for New Buckenham contain several references to this family.<sup>[11]</sup> In the courts from 1605 through 1610 and again in 1631, John Swett was chosen as one of the leather searchers (i.e., inspectors),<sup>[12]</sup> a role which he later played in Newbury.<sup>[13]</sup> As he was evidently an expert in leather assessment, he was perhaps a shoemaker, as were a number of his immediate descendants. At the court of 15 February 1607/8, Robert Myller presented John Swett's excuse for absence; and at the court of 26 February 1609/10, John Swett presented excuses for Thomas Swett and "Jeremias Benttem" (probably members of his and his wife's extended family). From 1612 through 1630 there are no Swett entries in the New Buckenham manorial court records. In 1632 Robert "Kyes" presented John Swett's excuse for absence; John Swett again presented his excuse for absence from the 1633 court. The only other record for Robert Keyes in the New Buckenham manorial courts was in 1635, when he and John Swett Jun[ior] appeared together in a list of fines paid. No Swett or Keyes entries appear in subsequent years.

### The Birth of Sarah Keyes, and a Revised Arrival Timeframe

A sketch for Robert Keyes of Watertown and Newbury was included in *The Great Migration Begins: Immigrants to New England, 1620–1633*, on the basis of the recorded birth of Sarah Keyes, daughter of Robert, at Watertown on 26 May 1633.<sup>[14]</sup> A New England record this early in the year implies that the family had arrived no later than 1632. This sketch, compiled in 1995, stated that "There are a number of features of this family that are unusual and await explanation." The New Buckenham parish register entries presented above are in obvious conflict with this Watertown birth record and, we will argue, lead to an explanation for these unusual features.<sup>[15]</sup>

---

to her daughters); and the only sibling of Sarah (Swett) Keyes who died before she did (Benjamin Swett) also died intestate (his wife and children receiving his estate).

Given these New Buckenham entries, the presence of parish-register entries for members of a Keyes family "in and around the Belchamp parishes" (in Essex) recently noted by Byrne and Hardy would seem to be a red herring for this family (Melinde Lutz Byrne and John Edward Hardy, "Three French Daughters and Their Husbands: Three Unrecorded Marriages from Early Ipswich, Massachusetts, Amy (French) Gage, Susan (French) Kingsbury, and Anne (French) Hardy" *Register* 175 (2021):104–119, especially 110).

<sup>10</sup> *Great Migration Newsletter*, 19 (2010):13: John Swett a freeholder at Newbury 7 Dec. 1642 (admitted freeman of Massachusetts Bay Colony 18/19 May 1642).

<sup>11</sup> New Buckenham manorial court records, 1561–68, 1596–1625, and 1625–1659 [FHL 1,471,889 items 5 and 7].

<sup>12</sup> At the courts of 1605, 1606, 1607, 1608, 1610, and 1631 (he was not selected as such in 1609 or from 1611 through 1630). In 1632 he was selected as a leather registrar.

<sup>13</sup> On 19 April 1649, John Swett was chosen as leather searcher for Newbury (John J. Currier, *History of Newbury, Mass. 1635–1902* [Boston: Damrell & Upham, 1902], 109).

<sup>14</sup> Robert Charles Anderson, *The Great Migration Begins: Immigrants to New England, 1620–1633*, 3 vols. (Boston: NEHGS, 1995), 2:1128–1131, citing *Watertown Records Comprising the First and Second Books of Town Proceedings* . . . (Watertown, Mass.: Watertown Historical Society, 1894), section 3 "Records of Births, Deaths and Marriages – First Book and Supplement," 3.

<sup>15</sup> Note that the manorial records presented just above indicate that Robert Keyes was still at New Buckenham in 1635, which is also in potential conflict with the 1633 Watertown record.

There are only three sets of contemporaneous records for the time the Robert Keyes family was living at Watertown: birth records,<sup>[16]</sup> town land records,<sup>[17]</sup> and the records of the 1638 court case.<sup>[18]</sup> For the moment, we will set aside the latter and concentrate on the town birth and land records.

The early Watertown vital records and the land records share the interesting feature that they were both compiled at the same time (about 1644) and by the same person (the town clerk at that time, Simon Eyre).<sup>[19]</sup> This is certainly true of the land records and of the “county” version of the vital records<sup>[20]</sup> and almost certainly true for the “town” version of the vital records.<sup>[21]</sup> So, other than the court case, we have no New England records for Robert Keyes and his family generated before 1644, which was by chance at, or shortly prior to, his move to Newbury.

Based on a detailed study of early Watertown land records, we can say confidently that Robert Keyes never held a proprietary right in Watertown.<sup>[22]</sup> He only owned two parcels of land: a 3-acre homelot (which he had acquired from William “Woolcocks”) and a 2-acre parcel of meadow (which he had sold to Nicholas Guy by 1644).<sup>[23]</sup> Normally the homelot would carry with it a proprietary share, but not in the case of the one held by Keyes. The homelot was close to the then Cambridge boundary, adjacent to a large parcel that had originally belonged to Sir Richard Saltonstall and passed to his son Samuel Saltonstall. This was a part of Watertown away from the homelots which had proprietary shares attached. (This part of Watertown, near Fresh Pond and Mt. Auburn Hospital, was later carved off and is now part of Cambridge.)

If Robert Keyes had really arrived in Watertown by 1632, as would be implied by the putative early 1633 birth record, he would as a married man have had no problem being granted a proprietary share at that time. The various land inventories on 1644 should show him holding various parcels of land received through that proprietary share, such as the 1636 grant of Beaverbrook Plowlands or the 1637 grant of Remote Meadows. If, on the other hand, he arrived some years later, he could only have acquired a proprietary share by purchase from a previous grantee. Had he arrived in 1635 or 1636,

---

<sup>16</sup> Watertown Births, Deaths, and Marriages [note 14].

<sup>17</sup> *Watertown Records Comprising the First and Second Books of Town Proceedings . . .* (Watertown, Mass.: Watertown Historical Society, 1894), section 2 “Lands, Grants, Divisions, Allotments, Possessions and Proprietors’ Book”

<sup>18</sup> Nathaniel B. Shurtleff, ed., *Records of the Governor and Company of the Massachusetts Bay in New England, 1628-1686*, 5 vols. in 6 (Boston: W. White, 1853-1854), 1:234; and *Records and Files of the Quarterly Courts of Essex County, Massachusetts, 1636-1686*, 9 vols. (Salem, Mass.: Essex Institute, 1911-1975), 1:8.

<sup>19</sup> For Simon Eyre, see Robert Charles Anderson, George F. Sanborn, Jr., and Melinde Lutz Sanborn, *The Great Migration: Immigrants to New England, 1634-1635, Volume II C-F* (Boston: NEHGS, 2001):483-489. Eyre left Watertown at about the same time as Keyes, appearing in the records at Boston by 1646.

<sup>20</sup> *Register* 6 (1852):380, 7 (1853):159-162, 281-284.

<sup>21</sup> Watertown Births, Deaths, and Marriages [note 14]; see *Great Migration Newsletter* 1 (1990):3-6, and 11 (2002):19-22, and *Register* 144 (1990):147-150.

<sup>22</sup> Unpublished papers of Robert Charles Anderson.

<sup>23</sup> Watertown Lands, Grants [note 17], 21, 50, and 135.

this would not have been so difficult, as the many families that were in those years in the process of removing to Wethersfield were selling their proprietary shares to new arrivals. By 1637 or later, however, this process was probably complete and not many proprietary shares would have been on the market, as Watertown was by then closed to the creation of new shares.<sup>[24]</sup>

The only other known Great Migration immigrants from New Buckenham, John Roper and Henry Smith,<sup>[25]</sup> arrived in 1637 and went straight to Dedham, which had been founded a year or so before, largely to handle the overflow from Watertown as the Great Migration picked up pace. The same decision was made by many others who arrived in 1637, especially the many families associated with Rev. John Allin who came from parishes not too far from New Buckenham along the Norfolk–Suffolk border. We can place some of these families in Watertown briefly before moving on to Dedham, but very few (if any) acquired a proprietary share at Watertown in 1637.

So Robert Keyes fits very nicely as part of the burst of migration from southeast Norfolk in 1637. He would certainly have known John Roper and Henry Smith, and, although he does not show up on the same passenger list with them in 1637, there were many other ships that came across that year whose passenger lists have not survived. Keyes could easily have joined Roper and Smith and others in settling at Dedham, where he could have received plenty of land. But instead, he found a spot in Watertown by acquiring 2 small parcels of land outside the proprietary system. The 3-acre homelot had earlier been owned by “William Woolcocks,”<sup>[26]</sup> who must have purchased it from some earlier settler at Watertown, as this entry is in the Inventory of Possessions, not the Inventory of Grants. This was William Wilcocks,<sup>[27]</sup> who had moved across the nearby town-line into Cambridge by 1636, and so the homelot could have been on the market when Robert Keyes arrived in New England.

Now to the vital records, setting the 1633 record aside for the moment. The birthdate of Rebecca Keyes appears in the Watertown vital records as “17d 1m” at the end of the 1638 section.<sup>[28]</sup> Normally one would interpret this as 17 March 1638/9, but this bumps up against the birthdate given on the next page for daughter Phebe, on “17d 4m” in the 1639 section, that is, 17 June 1639, exactly three months later.<sup>[29]</sup> These early Watertown vital records are organized by year but not in chronological order within the year, so at the

---

<sup>24</sup> *Watertown Records Comprising the First and Second Books of Town Proceedings . . .* (Watertown, Watertown, Mass.: Watertown Historical Society, 1894), section 1 “Records of Town Proceedings—First and Second Books” 1:2.

<sup>25</sup> Leslie Mahler, “The Marriage Record of Henry<sup>1</sup> Smith of Dedham, Massachusetts,” *The American Genealogist* 85 (2011):216; and Leslie Mahler and Nathan W. Murphy, “The English Ancestry of Alice Reynolds, Wife of John<sup>1</sup> Roper of Dedham, Massachusetts” *The American Genealogist* 85 (2011):222–234.

<sup>26</sup> Watertown Lands, Grants [note 17], 135.

<sup>27</sup> Robert Charles Anderson, *The Great Migration: Immigrants to New England, 1634–1635*, Volume VII T–Y (Boston: NEHGS, 2011):394–396 (in Watertown in 1635).

<sup>28</sup> Watertown Births, Deaths, and Marriages [note 14]; 6.

<sup>29</sup> *Ibid.* 7. The statement in the *Great Migration Begins* [note 14], 2:1130, that the name of the daughter born in 1639 in the town and county copies of the vital records was “Mary” and not “Phebe” is in error; it does in fact appear as “Phebe”.

time of the writing of the Great Migration sketch for Keyes, the assumption was made that the record for Rebecca was actually from the beginning of the 1638 section and could therefore be interpreted as 17 March 1637/8. Next comes Mary “born 12 1641 and buried 20 (5) 1642.”<sup>[30]</sup> Interpreting the birth as February 1641/2 is consistent with New Year’s Day on 1 March or 25 March, and allows a two-year interval after Phebe. Elias born on 20 May 1643 presents no problems of interpretation.

So now we have a consistent story, if Robert Keyes migrated to New England in 1637. This has him migrating in the same year as the two other New Buckenham families, and dozens of other families from that part of Norfolk. He must have been in New England by 1637 to have Rebecca recorded as born at Watertown on 17 March 1637/8. He must have been in New England by 1637 to be brought to court in mid-1638 for doing whatever he did to a Lynn woman.<sup>[31]</sup> And if he came in 1637, the William Wilcocks homelot in Watertown would have been available for him to purchase.

We are left, then, with only one fly in the ointment: the 1633 birth record for daughter Sarah. Remember that this collection of early Watertown birth records beginning in 1630 was gathered at one time in 1644 by Simon Eyre. The vital records for these years, throughout Massachusetts Bay, were created as the town clerks went around to the families living in the various towns in 1644 and asking for the dates of vital events that had occurred in the given town before 1644 (and not for events that had occurred elsewhere).<sup>[32]</sup> The records presented above show that Sarah Keyes, daughter of Robert, was baptized at New Buckenham on 29 June 1634, which is in clear conflict with the birth date of 26 May 1633 in the Watertown records. We suggest that in responding to Simon Eyre when he asked for data on his family, either Robert Keyes or his wife misunderstood the instructions and included daughter Sarah, at the same time misremembering the date. Perhaps Eyre was not alert enough to realize that that event had happened in England. At any event, the most parsimonious resolution of this conflict assumes that Sarah was not born in Watertown and should not have been included in these records.

### Genealogical Summary

**JOHN<sup>1</sup> SWETT**, born say 1579 probably in England; died in Newbury, Massachusetts, 13 January 1651/2;<sup>[33]</sup> married in New Buckenham, Norfolk, 24 April 1604, **PHEBE BENTON**, who died in Newbury 6 May 1665.<sup>[34]</sup> As cited above in note 10, John<sup>1</sup> Swett settled in Newbury in 1642.

Known children of John<sup>1</sup> and Phebe (Benton) Swett:<sup>[35]</sup>

<sup>30</sup> Watertown Births, Deaths, and Marriages [note 14], 10.

<sup>31</sup> *Quarterly Court Records of Essex County* [note 18]. 1:8.

<sup>32</sup> *Great Migration Newsletter* 1 (1990):3.

<sup>33</sup> *Vital Records of Newbury, Massachusetts, to the End of the Year 1849*, 2 vols. in 3 (Salem, Mass.: Essex Institute, 1911), 2:2:732: “old.”

<sup>34</sup> *Ibid.*, 2:2:733: Phebe Swett, wid.

<sup>35</sup> More details and data on sons John, Stephen, Joseph, and Benjamin can be found at each man’s page on Ben H. Swett’s website (see note 2). John and Phebe almost certainly had unrecorded



- i. PHEBE SWETT, bp. New Buckenham 30 Dec. 1604; nothing further known.<sup>[36]</sup>
- ii. (probably) MARY SWETT, b. say 1606; bur. New Buckenham 22 Dec. 1639;<sup>[37]</sup>  
m. Wymondham 9 July 1629, ROBERT CARSEY.<sup>[38]</sup>
- iii. JOHN<sup>2</sup> SWETT, bp. New Buckenham 19 June 1608; d. Charlestown, Mass., 18 May 1693, age “near 80” (see above). The Sarah[?] Swett who d. 11 Dec. 1650 in Newbury was possibly his first wife.<sup>[39]</sup> He m. (perhaps 2nd) after 9 Dec. 1643 and before 1657, MERCY ROUSE, daughter of Faithful and Suretrust (Starr) Rouse.<sup>[40]</sup> She d. Charlestown 13 Feb. 1685/6.<sup>[41]</sup> John<sup>2</sup> Swett m. (2nd or 3rd) between then and 1688 JANE \_\_\_\_ (probably the widow of \_\_\_\_ Hodges), named as John’s wife in his will; Jane d. after 26 May 1693, when she testified to the inventory of John Swett’s estate.

children between 1610 and 1618, possibly in Wymondham before 1615 before the existing records begin.

<sup>36</sup> If she survived, there is a slim possibility that she was Phebe \_\_\_\_, the wife of Thomas<sup>1</sup> Dow of Newbury and Haverhill, Massachusetts (died 1654), who married (2nd, as his 2nd wife) John<sup>1</sup> Eaton of Haverhill and died about 1673 (for details of their lives and families, see Mary Lovering Holman, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury*, 2 vols. [Concord, N.H.: Rumford Press, 1938–1942], 1:255–258 and 2:1119–1121).

Points against this identification are (1) an apparent lack of contact between the Dows and the Swetts (with the prominent exception noted below), (2) the lateness of the births of the known Dow children (the eldest known child of Thomas and Phebe Dow born probably in the late 1630s [when Phebe Swett would have been in her 30s], and their fifth and final child born in 1648 [when Phebe Swett would have been almost 44]), and (3) the comparatively low economic situation of the Dows (for which see Robert Piercy Dow, *The Book of Dow* . . . [Claremont, N.H.: the author?, 1929], 545 and 548–549).

Points in favor of this identification are (1) the paucity of available *Phebes* of unknown origin in the Newbury area at the time, (2) the fact that the names of two of the three Dow sons are also Swett names (*John* and *Stephen*; the middle son *Thomas* was doubtless named for his father), and (3) the unusual lengths that Benjamin<sup>2</sup> Swett went to reunite Stephen<sup>2</sup> Dow with his mother Phebe. From a series of depositions in the *Records and Files of the Quarterly Courts of Essex County* [note 18], 2:26–29 (detailed also in Holman, *Pillsbury*, 1:255–256), the story emerges that Thomas Dow had given his son Stephen to Thomas Davis to be educated and learn to be a stone mason. After Dow’s death, his widow Phebe tried unsuccessfully to have her son returned to her own keeping. It was at this point that Benjamin Swett got involved, first demanding of Davis that he prove his right to keep the boy and if he could not then to release him to his mother, and later telling him, “You promised mee at Haverhill that you would send downe the boy to his mother at your Returne from Newberry in case you proved not your title to him, which you have not yet done; will you not stand to your plo]mises” (as overheard and deposed by Stephen<sup>2</sup> Swett). Benjamin Swett then went to fetch back Stephen Dow himself (travelling by horse and canoe), which was the catalyst for Davis to sue Swett and generate this paperwork.

<sup>37</sup> New Buckenham registers [note 6]: Mary the wife of Robt Carsy Junr.

<sup>38</sup> They had the following children baptized and buried in New Buckenham (New Buckenham registers [note 6]): *Mary Carsey* (baptized 5 June 1631), *William Carsey* (baptized 22 May 1633), *Phebe Carsey* (baptized 27 March 1635; buried 29 December 1647), *John Carsey* (baptized 9 October 1636), and *Benjamin Carsey* (baptized 28 April 1639).

<sup>39</sup> *Vital Records of Newbury* [note 33], 2:2:733: [Sa. S. dup.]ra Swett.

<sup>40</sup> See *Register* 92 (1938):368–369. On 9 December 1643, “Mercie Rous” was admitted as a member of the First Church of Charlestown (*Register* 23 [1869]:280). The will of her uncle Jehoshaphat Starr (Consistory Court of Canterbury, 53:32), dated 2 February 1659/[60] (*Register* 95 [1941]:253–258, especially 253–254): “. . . [u]nto my cosen Mercy Swett, wife of John Swett of London the sum of tenn Shillings . . .”, accompanied by (in a footnote) “John Swett appears to have returned from London to New England, for the house in Charlestown . . . was sold by John Swett, as son-in-law of Faithful Rouse . . .”

<sup>41</sup> *Vital Records of Charlestown* [note 7], 1:131: “[blank . . . ], wife of Mr. Jno. Sweat.

The will of “John Swett of Charlestown” was dated 22 March 1687/8 and proved 25 May 1693,<sup>[42]</sup> with the following provisions: to wife Jane Swett house and land in Charlestown “bequeathed unto mee by my father & mother Rouse” and residue of all other property, she to be executrix; to “my daughter in Law Jane Hodges” £5 when 18 or married; to brother Steven Swett 20s.; to brother Joseph Swett 20s.; signed; witnesses Returne Waite, Joseph Webb, and Joseph Webb junr.

Known children of John<sup>2</sup> and Mercy (Rouse) Swett:<sup>[43]</sup> (1) *Hannah<sup>3</sup> Swett*, b. 10 and bp. 24 May 1657 at St. Botolph, Aldgate, London;<sup>[44]</sup> d. apparently by 1661; (2) *Benjamin Swett*, bp. Boston 29 Jan. 1659/60;<sup>[45]</sup> not mentioned in his father’s will; (3) *Hannah Swett* (again), bp. Charlestown 13 Oct. 1661;<sup>[46]</sup> not mentioned in her father’s will.

- iv. SARAH SWETT, bp. New Buckenham 6 May 1610; d. Newbury 7 July 1681;<sup>[47]</sup> m. (1st) New Buckenham 8 April 1632, ROBERT<sup>1</sup> KEYES, who d. Newbury 16 July 1647.<sup>[48]</sup> Sarah (Swett) Keyes m. (2nd, as his second wife) Ipswich, Mass., 7 Nov. 1658, JOHN<sup>1</sup> GAGE.<sup>[49]</sup> The estate of Sarah (Swett) (Keyes) Gage of Newbury was inventoried 27 Sept. 1681; it consisted of personal property with an estimated total value of £28 2s., which was to be “devided to the three daughters viz the wives of Wm Smith John French & Samuell Buswell.”<sup>[50]</sup>

Children of Robert<sup>1</sup> and Sarah (Swett) Keyes: (1) *Solomon<sup>2</sup> Keyes*, bp. New Buckenham 23 March 1632/3; m. Newbury 2 Oct. 1653, *Frances Grant*;<sup>[51]</sup> (2) *Sarah Keyes*, bp. New Buckenham 29 June 1634; m. Salisbury, Mass., 8 July 1656, *Samuel Buswell*;<sup>[52]</sup> (3)

<sup>42</sup> Middlesex County, Massachusetts, probate records, case #22047 (images on americanancestors.org).

<sup>43</sup> The Jane Hodges called daughter-in-law in John’s will was doubtless his stepdaughter.

<sup>44</sup> Registers of St. Botolph, Aldgate, London, 1625–1673 (London Metropolitan Archives, P69/BOT2/A/004/MS09224; images on Ancestry.com): [May 1656] Hannah Sweat da. to John Sweat shoemaker & Mersie his wife born ye 10<sup>th</sup> baptisd ye 24<sup>th</sup> Rosma[ry lane]. As noted by Ben Swett (swett-genealogy.com/02John2.html; see note 2), the fact that in Jehoshaphat Starr’s 1660 will John Swett was said to be in London is a good indication that this is the same family. Another confirming detail is that he is described as a shoemaker, as was John Swett of Charlestown.

<sup>45</sup> [Twenty-Fourth] *Report of the Record Commissioners Containing Boston Births, Baptisms, Marriages, and Deaths, 1630–1699* (Boston: Rockwell and Churchill, 1883), 72: [1659] First Church, “Benjamin of John Swett of Ch. of Newberry 29 day 11 mo.” The same appears in Robert J. Dunkle and Ann S. Lainhart, *The Records of the Churches of Boston*, CD-ROM (Boston: NEHGS, 2001; online at americanancestors.org), 204: “[First Church] Beniman the sone of John Swett a member of the Church of Newberry the 29th day of the 11th moneth 1659.”

<sup>46</sup> “Record-Book of the First Church in Charlestown” (*Register* 25 [1871]:342): [Hannah] the daughter of bro: Swett.

<sup>47</sup> *Vital Records of Newbury* [note 33], 2:2:596: Sarah Gage, wid.

<sup>48</sup> *Ibid.*, 2:2:633: Robert Keyes.

<sup>49</sup> See the entry for John Gage in Anderson, *Great Migration Begins* [note 14], 2:719–722, especially 721, as well as the entry for Robert Keyes cited above. See also Byrne and Hardy, “Three French Daughters and Their Husbands” [note 9], *Register* 175, especially 110–112.

<sup>50</sup> Essex County, Massachusetts, probate records, case #10506 (images on americanancestors.org).

<sup>51</sup> *Vital Records of Newbury* [note 33], 2:1:272: Sollomon Keyes and Francis Grant.

<sup>52</sup> *Vital Records of Salisbury, Massachusetts, to the End of the Year 1849* (Topsfield, Mass.: Topsfield Historical Society, 1915), 294 and 403: Sam[ue]l Buswell and Sarah Keies.

(possibly) *Peter Keyes*, b. say 1635; m. by 1667 *Elizabeth* \_\_\_\_;<sup>[53]</sup>  
 (4) *Rebecca Keyes*, b. Watertown 17 March 1637/8;<sup>[54]</sup> m. (1st)  
 Topsfield, Mass., 6 July 1657, *William Smith*. Rebecca m. (2nd)  
 Topsfield 29 March 1693, *Daniel Kellum*;<sup>[55]</sup> (5) *Phebe Keyes*, b.  
 Watertown 17 June 1639; m. about 1664 *John French*;<sup>[56]</sup> (6) *Mary*  
*Keyes*, b. Watertown in Feb. 1641/2; bur. there 20 July 1642; (7)  
*Elias Keyes*, b. Watertown 20 May 1643; m. Sudbury, Mass., 11  
 Sept. 1665, *Sarah Blanford*;<sup>[57]</sup> (8) *Mary Keyes* (again), b. New-  
 bury 16 June 1645;<sup>[58]</sup> d. by 11 Oct. 1671; m. Andover, Mass., 16  
 Feb. 1663/4, her stepbrother *Benjamin Gage*.<sup>[59]</sup>

v. DORCAS SWETT, bp. Wymondham 31 May 1618; nothing further known.<sup>[60]</sup>

vi. STEPHEN<sup>2</sup> SWETT, bp. Wymondham 18 April 1620;<sup>[61]</sup> d. between 6 May  
 1693 and 9 Jan. 1693/4, perhaps in Newbury;<sup>[62]</sup> m. (1st) Newbury 24  
 May 164- (probably 1647, since their first child was born in 1648) HAN-  
 NAH MERRILL.<sup>[63]</sup> She d. Newbury 4 April 1662,<sup>[64]</sup> and Stephen m. there  
 (2nd) REBECCA SMITH 4 Aug. 1663.<sup>[65]</sup> She d. there 1 March 1669.<sup>[66]</sup>

<sup>53</sup> See Anderson, *Great Migration Begins* [note 14], 2:1129. The fact that his was not one of the Keyes birth records collected by Eyre in 1644, though his putative older sister's was (albeit wrongly; see above), is a mark against his being a son of Robert and Sarah.

<sup>54</sup> For the births and death of the children of Robert and "Sary" Keyes recorded in Watertown, see the discussion above (also recorded in Watertown Vital Records, FHL 0,844,471, item 3).

<sup>55</sup> Margaret Blair, "William Smith Descendants through his son Samuel" *The Essex Genealogist* 32 (2012):11–19, especially 12), citing the Topsfield vital records and noting that in her death record in Wenham, Massachusetts, 7 September 1696, she was referred to as Mary Smith Kellam, wife of Daniel. The published vital records for Wenham, from which Blair drew this information, misread the original, which is actually the death record of Rebecca's daughter: "Mary Smith the daughter of [blank] the wife of Daniel Kellum" (Wenham vital records, 1695–1743, fo. 3r; [FHL 0,864,290]).

<sup>56</sup> See Anderson, *Great Migration Begins* [note 14], 2:1129.

<sup>57</sup> *Vital Records of Sudbury, Massachusetts, to the Year 1850* (Boston: NEHGS, 1903), 227: Elias Keies and Sarah Blanford.

<sup>58</sup> *Vital Records of Newbury* [note 33], 1:261: Mary Keyes, d. Robert.

<sup>59</sup> See *Great Migration Begins* [note 14], 2:721 and 1129; for Gage, see also Robert Charles Anderson, *The Winthrop Fleet: Massachusetts Bay Company Immigrants to New England 1629–1630* (Boston: NEHGS, 2012), 323–327, especially 325.

<sup>60</sup> Onomastics suggest the possibility that she was Dorcas \_\_\_\_, wife of John<sup>1</sup> Pearson of Rowley, Massachusetts, as ten of their thirteen children had names belonging also to the children of John<sup>1</sup> and Phebe (Benton) Swett (all born in Rowley): *Mary Pearson* born 1643; *John Pearson* born 1644; *Elizabeth Pearson* born 1646; *Samuel Pearson* born 1648; *Dorcas Pearson* born 1650; *Mary Pearson* born 1651/2; *Jeremiah Pearson* born 1653; *Sarah Pearson* born 1655; *Joseph Pearson* born 1656; *Benjamin Pearson* born 1658; *Phebe Pearson* born 1660; *Stephen Pearson* born ca. 1663; *Sarah Pearson* (again) born 1666. See Noreen C. Pramberg, *Four Generations of the Descendants of John and Dorcus Pearson of Rowley, Massachusetts, in 1643* (Newburyport, Mass.: Parker River Researchers, 1994), 4–5. Dorcas Swett would have been about 48 years old when the last of these children was born, which, while unusual, was not unheard of.

<sup>61</sup> In a deposition taken 27 September 1664, Stephen Swett's age was given as "about forty years" (*Quarterly Courts of Essex County* [note 18], 3:188).

<sup>62</sup> See his page on Ben H. Swett's website, swett-genealogy.com/03Stephen.html [note 2].

<sup>63</sup> *Vital Records of Newbury* [note 33], 2:2:474: Steven Swett and Hannah Merrill, d. John.

<sup>64</sup> *Ibid.*, 2:2:732: Hanna Swett, w. Steven.

<sup>65</sup> *Ibid.*, 2:2:473: Steven Swett and Rebecca Smith.

<sup>66</sup> *Ibid.*, 2:2:733: Rebecca Swett, w. Steven.

Children of Stephen<sup>2</sup> and Hannah (Merrill) Swett: (1) *John Swett*, b. Newbury 20 Oct. 1648;<sup>[67]</sup> m. there 6 Dec. 1670, *Mary Plummer*;<sup>[68]</sup> (2) *Stephen Swett*, b. Newbury 20 Aug. 1650;<sup>[69]</sup> bur. there 23 Sept. 1650;<sup>[70]</sup> (3) *Hannah Swett*, b. Newbury 7 Oct. 1651;<sup>[71]</sup> m. there 23 Feb. 1670/1, *John Badger*;<sup>[72]</sup> (4) *Stephen Swett* (again), b. Newbury 28 Jan. 1653/4;<sup>[73]</sup> (5) *Elizabeth Swett*, b. Newbury 17 Jan. 1655/6;<sup>[74]</sup> m. by 1689 *Edward Poor*;<sup>[75]</sup> (6) *Joseph Swett*, b. Newbury 28 Nov. 1657;<sup>[76]</sup> m. by 1689 *Hannah (Devereux) (Greenfield) Knott*;<sup>[77]</sup> (7) *Mary Swett*, b. Newbury 25 April 1660;<sup>[78]</sup> d. there 17 March 1661/2.<sup>[79]</sup>

Children of Stephen<sup>2</sup> and Rebecca (Smith) Swett: (8) *Benjamin Swett*, b. Newbury 20 May 1664;<sup>[80]</sup> (9) *Rebecca Swett*, b. Newbury 4 Dec. 1665;<sup>[81]</sup> d. there 31 May 1666;<sup>[82]</sup> (10) *Rebecca Swett* (again), b. Newbury 27 Feb. 1669;<sup>[83]</sup> m. (with intentions recorded in Newbury 9 Dec. 1700) *Daniel Gale*.<sup>[84]</sup>

<sup>67</sup> Ibid., 1:502: [John S. dup.] Swett, s. Steven.

<sup>68</sup> Ibid., 2:2:473: John Swett and Mary Plumer.

<sup>69</sup> Ibid., 1:503: Steven Swett, s. Steven.

<sup>70</sup> Ibid., 2:2:733: Steven Swett [John S. dup.], s. Steven.

<sup>71</sup> Ibid., 1:502: Hannah Swett, d. Steven.

<sup>72</sup> Ibid., 2:2:473: Hannah Swet and John Badger.

<sup>73</sup> Ibid., 1:501: Stephen Swet, s. Steven.

<sup>74</sup> Ibid., 1:502: Elizabeth Swett, d. Steven.

<sup>75</sup> Stackpole, *Swett Genealogy* [note 4], 9, says that she "m. prob. Edward Poor." This is supported by a deed of Stephen "Sweat" of Newbury to "my son In Law Edward Poor" of Newbury dated 6 May 1693 (Essex County, Massachusetts, deeds, 15:271 [FHL 0,866,021]). Elisabeth Poer, d. of Edward and Elisabeth, was born in Newbury 21 March 1689/90 (*Vital Records of Newbury* [note 32], 1:422).

<sup>76</sup> *Vital Records of Newbury* [note 33], 1:502: Joseph Swett, s. Steven.

<sup>77</sup> Mrs. Frank M. Angellotti, "John Devereux of Marblehead, Mass., and Some of His Descendants," *Register* 74 (1920):114-120ff. especially 118, has the marriage of Joseph Swett to Hannah Devereux, daughter of John<sup>1</sup> and Ann (\_\_\_\_) Devereux and widow of Peter Greenfield and Richard Knott, taking place in Marblehead 8 May 1708. This is doubtless taken from the deed of that date in which "Joseph Swett of Marblehead Cordwainer having taken to wife Hanah who was first relict of Peter Greenfield Decd & afterward relict of Richard Knot Decd & administr[i]x to both of their Estates together with the abovesd Hannah" quitclaimed their rights in the property of Richard Knott (except for Hannah's third for her life) to their son-in-law Thomas Martin, husband of Eleanor Knott (recorded 4 October 1709, Essex County deeds, 21:123 [FHL 0,866,023]). However, they must have been married by 25 August 1689, when Joseph Swett, son of Hannah, was baptized in Marblehead (*Vital Records of Marblehead, Massachusetts, to the End of the Year 1849*, 3 vols. [Salem, Mass.: Essex Institute, 1903-1908], 1:500). On 16 December 1710, "Joseph Sweat Senr. of Marblehead . . . Cordwainer and Hannah Sweat My wife . . . for that Parentall Love and Affection we have . . . towards our wellbeloved Son Joseph Sweat Junr. of Marblehead [sic] . . . Cordwainer" gave him all of their goods and properties following their deaths (recorded 27 January 1710/1, Essex County deeds, 23:213 [FHL 0,866,024]).

<sup>78</sup> Ibid., 1:501: Mary Swet, d. Steven.

<sup>79</sup> Ibid., 2:2:733: Mary Swett, d. Steven.

<sup>80</sup> Ibid., 1:501: Benjamin Swett, s. Steven [Benjamin S. dup.].

<sup>81</sup> Ibid., 1:501: Rebecca Swet, d. Steven.

<sup>82</sup> Ibid., 2:2:732: Rebecca Swet, d. Steven.

<sup>83</sup> Ibid., 1:502: Rebecca Swett, d. Steven.

<sup>84</sup> Ibid., 2:2:474: Rebekah Swett and Daniel Gale of Salem.



vii JOSEPH<sup>2</sup> SWETT, bp. Wymondham 21 Jan. 1621/2; d. after 22 March 1687/8 (when he was named in his brother John's will);<sup>[85]</sup> m. (1st) Newbury in Oct. 1651 ELIZABETH TAYLOR;<sup>[86]</sup> m. (2nd) by 1673 MARY (BAXTER) BUTTOLPH, widow of Thomas Buttolph.<sup>[87]</sup> Mary d. Boston 27 March 1721, age 81.<sup>[88]</sup>

Known child of Joseph<sup>2</sup> and Elizabeth (Taylor) Swett: (1) *Joseph Swett*, b. Boston 26 Oct. 1658;<sup>[89]</sup> d. between 6 Sept. 1689 and 25 Jan. 1695/6 (from the dates of his will).<sup>[90]</sup>

Known children of Joseph<sup>2</sup> and Mary (Baxter) (Buttolph) Swett: (2) *Benjamin Swett*, b. Boston 12 July 1673;<sup>[91]</sup> (3) *Phebe Swett*, b. Boston 7 Feb 1674/5;<sup>[92]</sup> (4) *Ann Swett*, b. Boston 7 Feb. 1674/5;<sup>[93]</sup> (5) *Elizabeth Swett*, b. Boston 7 July 1676.<sup>[94]</sup>

viii. (Capt.) BENJAMIN<sup>2</sup> SWETT, bp. Wymondham 12 May 1624; killed 29 June 1677 at Black Point, Maine;<sup>[95]</sup> m. Newbury in Nov. 164–, HESTER/ESTHER

<sup>85</sup> He was perhaps the “Joseph Sweet Senor Aged 69 Years” who died 21 February 1688/9 and was buried in the Granary Burial Ground in Boston (Robert J. Dunkle and Ann S. Lainhart, *Inscriptions and Records of the Old Cemeteries of Boston* [Boston: NEHGS, 2000], 676).

<sup>86</sup> According to Stackpole, *Swett Genealogy* [note 4], 8, Joseph Swett “married, Oct. 1651, as church record says, Elizabeth Taylor.” The record actually appears in the original vital records for Newbury, though crossed out [FHL DGS 7009724 image 9]: “Joseph Swett & Elizabeth Taylor was married Octob: [blank] 1651.” The unnamed wife of Joseph Swett was fined 10s. on 27 September 1653 for wearing a silk hood (*Quarterly Courts of Essex County, Massachusetts* [note 18], 1:303).

<sup>87</sup> See the page for Joseph Swett on Ben H. Swett's website, [swett-genealogy.com/04Joseph.html](http://swett-genealogy.com/04Joseph.html) [note 2].

<sup>88</sup> Americanancestors.org database, “Boston, MA: Deaths, 1700–1799.” The will of “Mary Swet of Boston in New England, Widdow, being very aged” was dated 12 January 1711/2 and proved 10 April 1721 (Suffolk County, Massachusetts, probate records, case #4410; images on [americanancestors.org](http://americanancestors.org)). In it she named only children by her first marriage: son Nicholas Buttolph, daughter Mary Guttridge (husband Robert Guttridge), and daughter Abigail Belknap (husband Joseph Belknap).

<sup>89</sup> *Boston Births, Baptisms, Marriages, and Deaths, 1630–1699* [note 45], 65: [1658] Joseph of Joseph and Elisabeth Swett born October 26th. He was baptized at the First Church of Boston 31 October 1658: “Joseph sonne of Joseph Swett a brother of the Church of Newbery” (Dunkle and Lainhart, *Records of the Churches of Boston* [note 45], 202).

<sup>90</sup> Prerogative Court of Canterbury Wills, 148 Bond (PROB 11/433/141): “Joseph Swett late of Boston in New England Cooper”; left everything to “trusty friend” John Gill of Wapping, Middlesex, waterman, he to be attorney to collect any debts owed, he also to be executor; witnesses Thomas Woodman, Jeremiah Foreman, and Sam. Wills junr.; dated 6 September 1689 and proved 25 January 1695/6. This will also appears in *Register* 54 (1900):190. Joseph Swett died on H.M.S. *Defiant*, according to Peter Wilson Coldham, *English Estates of American Colonists: American Wills and Administrations in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 1610–1699* (Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1980), 56.

<sup>91</sup> *Boston Births, Baptisms, Marriages, and Deaths, 1630–1699* [note 45], 129: “[1673] Benjamin of Joseph & Mary Swett born July 12.”

<sup>92</sup> *Ibid.*, 134: “[1674] Phoebe of Joseph & Mary Swett born Feb. 7 [next line, connected with a curly bracket] Anna of Joseph & Mary Swett born Feb. 7.” They were both baptized a week later: Dunkle and Lainhart, *The Records of the Churches of Boston* [note 45], 237–238: “[First Church] The 14th Day of the 12th Moneth 1674. Phebe and Ann the Daughters of our brother Sweat were baptized.”

<sup>93</sup> See previous note.

<sup>94</sup> *Boston Births, Baptisms, Marriages, and Deaths, 1630–1699* [note 45], 139: “[1676] Elizabeth of Joseph Sweat born July 7.”

<sup>95</sup> For an account of the battle in which he was killed, see Sumner Hunnewell, “A Doleful Slaughter Near Black Point’ The Battle at Moore’s Brook, Scarborough, Maine, June 29, 1677,” *The Maine Genealogist* 25 (2003):51–72 and 99–120.

WEARE.<sup>[96]</sup> She m. (2nd) Hampton, N.H., 31 March 1679, Stephen Greenleaf,<sup>[97]</sup> and she d. there 16 Jan. 1717/8, aged 89.<sup>[98]</sup>

Children of Benjamin<sup>2</sup> and Esther (Weare) Swett: (1) *Hester/Esther*<sup>3</sup> *Swett*, b. Newbury 7 June 1648;<sup>[99]</sup> m. Hampton 9 July 1668, *Abraham Green*;<sup>[100]</sup> (2) *Sarah Swett*, b. Newbury 7 Nov. 1650;<sup>[101]</sup> m. Hampton 13 April. 1678, *Morris Hobbs*;<sup>[102]</sup> (3) *Mary Swett*, b. Newbury 7 Jan. 1651/2;<sup>[103]</sup> d. apparently by 1654; (4) *Mary Swett* (again), b. Newbury 2 May 1654;<sup>[104]</sup> m. Hampton 3 Dec. 1701, *Richard Waterhouse*;<sup>[105]</sup> (5) *Benjamin Swett*, b. Newbury 25 Aug. 1656;<sup>[106]</sup> m. Hampton 9 May 1682, *Theodate Hussey*;<sup>[107]</sup> (6) *Joseph Swett*, b. Newbury 21 Jan. 1658/9;<sup>[108]</sup> m. (1st) by 1682 *Hannah Ward*;<sup>[109]</sup> m. (2nd) Topsfield 20 Nov. 1701, *Sarah Andrews*;<sup>[110]</sup> (7) *Moses Swett*, b. Newbury 16 Sept. 1661;<sup>[111]</sup> m. 12 May 1687, *Mary Hussey*;<sup>[112]</sup> (8) *Hannah Swett*, b. Hampton 16 May 1664;<sup>[113]</sup> m. *Nathaniel Hall*;<sup>[114]</sup> (9) *Elizabeth Swett*, b. Hampton 2 July 1667;<sup>[115]</sup> perhaps m. 8 Dec. 1709, *James French*;<sup>[116]</sup> (10) *John*

<sup>96</sup> *Vital Records of Newbury* [note 33], 2:2:473: Benjamin Swett and Hester Wyre, d. Nath[aniel], Nov. --- [164-?].

<sup>97</sup> George Freeman Sanborn, Jr., and Melinde Lutz Sanborn, *Vital Records of Hampton, New Hampshire: to the end of the year 1900*, 2 vols. (Boston: NEHGS, 1992), 1:577: Ensign Steven Greenleaf of newbury and Ester Swet Cap' Swets widow . . . Before mee Samuells Dalton Com'issn'. The marriage was also recorded in Newbury: *Vital Records of Newbury* [note 33], 2:2:473: Esther Swett and Ens. Steven Greenleafe.

<sup>98</sup> Sanborn and Sanborn, *Vital Records of Hampton* [note 97], 1:125: M<sup>rs</sup> Esther Greenleafe aged 89 years.

<sup>99</sup> *Vital Records of Newbury* [note 33], 1:502: Hester Swett, d. Benjamin [June 17. S. dup.]

<sup>100</sup> Sanborn and Sanborn, *Vital Records of Hampton* [note 97], 1:557: Abraham Green & Ester Swett (repeated on p. 557).

<sup>101</sup> *Vital Records of Newbury* [note 33], 1:503: Sara Swett, d. Benjamin.

<sup>102</sup> Sanborn and Sanborn, *Vital Records of Hampton* [note 97], 1:77: Mauris Hobes Junij<sup>r</sup> and Sarah Swett.

<sup>103</sup> *Vital Records of Newbury* [note 33], 1:502: Mary Swett, d. Benjamin.

<sup>104</sup> *Ibid.*, 1:502: Mary Swett, d. Benjamin.

<sup>105</sup> Sanborn and Sanborn, *Vital Records of Hampton* [note 97], 2:38: Richard Waterhouse & Mary Swett.

<sup>106</sup> *Vital Records of Newbury* [note 33], 1:501: Benjamin Swett, s. Benjamin [Aug. 5 CT. R.].

<sup>107</sup> Sanborn and Sanborn, *Vital Records of Hampton* [note 97], 1:78: Benjamin Swett & Theodate Hussey.

<sup>108</sup> *Vital Records of Newbury* [note 33], 1:502: Joseph Swett, s. Benjamin.

<sup>109</sup> *Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire* [note 1], 670 (Swett) and 719 (Ward). Their first child was born in Hampton 13 September 1682: "Hannah ye Daughter of Joseph Swett by Hannah his wife" (Sanborn and Sanborn, *Vital Records of Hampton* [note 97], 1:83).

<sup>110</sup> *Vital Records of Topsfield, Massachusetts, to the End of the Year 1849* (Topsfield, Mass.: Topsfield Historical Society, 1903), 189: Lieut. Joseph Sweat of Hampton and Sarah, d. Thomas Andrews of Boxford.

<sup>111</sup> *Vital Records of Newbury* [note 33], 1:501: Moses Swett, s. Benjamin.

<sup>112</sup> *Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire* [note 1], 671 (Swett) and 364 (Hussey).

<sup>113</sup> Sanborn and Sanborn, *Vital Records of Hampton* [note 97], 1:96: Hannah ye Daughter of Benjamin Swett & of Ester his wife (repeated on p. 552).

<sup>114</sup> *Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire* [note 1], 670 (Swett) and 300 (Hall).

<sup>115</sup> Sanborn and Sanborn, *Vital Records of Hampton* [note 97], 1:99: Elizabeth ye Daughter of Benjamin Swett & of Ester his wife (repeated on p. 555).

<sup>116</sup> *Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire* [note 1], 670.

Swett, b. Hampton 17 May 1670;<sup>[117]</sup> m. (1st) there 3 Dec. 1696, *Bethia Page*;<sup>[118]</sup> m. (2nd) 10 Nov. 1736 *Sarah* (\_\_\_\_) *Brown*;<sup>[119]</sup> (11) *Stephen Swett*, b. Hampton 13 Sept. 1673;<sup>[120]</sup> m. (with intentions recorded in Newbury 27 Dec. 1695) *Mary Kent*.<sup>[121]</sup>

*Randy A. West, FASG (746west@comcast.net), has an interest in discovering the English origins of seventeenth-century immigrants to New England. Robert Battle, FASG (genealogist@battlegen.com), is an adjunct professor at Western Reformed Seminary in Tacoma, Washington. Robert Charles Anderson, FASG (proband@comcast.net), is director of the Great Migration Study Project.*



<sup>117</sup> Sanborn and Sanborn, *Vital Records of Hampton* [note 97], 1:101: John the son of Benjamin Swett & of Ester His wife (repeated on p. 562).

<sup>118</sup> Sanborn and Sanborn, *Vital Records of Hampton* [note 97], 1:80: John Swett and Bathiah Page.

<sup>119</sup> *Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire* [note 1], 670.

<sup>120</sup> Sanborn and Sanborn, *Vital Records of Hampton* [note 97], 1:105: Steven ye son of Bejnenin Swett & of Ester His wife.

<sup>121</sup> *Vital Records of Newbury* [note 33], 2:2:474: Stephen Swett of Hampton, N. H., and Mary Kent, d. John, mariner.

# 'For the Gratification of Her Posterity': George<sup>1</sup> Thorold of Boston, Massachusetts, His Daughters of Newport, Rhode Island, and Their Lost Legacy

Nathaniel Lane Taylor

---

Victorian genealogy in New England is full of legends of lost wealth, or a connection to a title, among descendants of ordinary colonial immigrants. There was a well-born lady who married (down) for love; there was a wealthy uncle with a coat of arms or a title; and so forth. But such fantasies were not new in Victorian times. It was not necessary for a family's immigration to be particularly remote in order for these stories to appear: one generation might suffice. So it was with the daughter of a seventeenth-century immigrant to Boston, a *real* gentleman with a *real* coat of arms: George Thorold, originally of Boston, Lincolnshire, who came over just before he married in Boston, Massachusetts, in 1700. His daughter Ann could spin tales with the best of them.

In a 1927 article devoted to early Rhode Island coats of arms, Howard M. Chapin, librarian of the Rhode Island Historical Society, published a photograph of a parchment patent in its collections by Richard St. George, Clarenceux King of Arms, confirming a coat of arms to George Thorold, Esquire, of Boston, Lincolnshire, dated 10 November 1631.<sup>[1]</sup> This is a conventional seventeenth-century patent from an English herald, recording the grant or confirmation of a coat of arms to a gentleman. While it appears not to be the *original* instrument — which would have included the signature and seal of the herald — it is a contemporaneous or very early copy. Its authenticity is not in doubt, since the same patent was also recorded in a notebook kept by the herald who issued it.<sup>[2]</sup> Chapin published a brief description of the patent,

---

<sup>1</sup> Howard M. Chapin, *Colonial Heraldry: A Roll of the Arms Used in the English Colony of Rhode Island in New England, 1636–1776* (Providence, 1929), 5–7, reprinted from a serialized article, "Colonial Heraldry," *Rhode Island Historical Society Collections* 20 (1927):65–68, 91–100, 125–32, 21 (1928):33–40, 69–76, 101–108, 133–144; 22 (1929), 21–32, 59–64, with the Thorold patent photographed and discussed at 20:66–68. The patent is Rhode Island Historical Society Library MS 9001-T Double Oversize.

<sup>2</sup> It is in a collection of patents now at the British Library, MS Harley 1470, cited in Joseph Foster and W. Harry Rylands, eds., *Grantees of Arms Named in Docquets and Patents to the End of the Seventeenth Century*, Publications of the Harleian Society, vol. 66 (London, 1915), 253. The parchment at Rhode Island Historical Society has no signatures nor seals of the heralds, nor the customary slits at the bottom of the parchment by which seals would have been appended from strips of parchment threaded through the slits. Chapin [note 1] suggested that the hand of the original patent is not seventeenth-century but eighteenth, perhaps re-linked over faded original text. To my own eye, the parchment appears to be a *palimpsest* (a recycled parchment with an earlier text, now erased, faintly visible on the surface), but the script of the patent



but did not print its text. The parchment is worn and soiled, with most of the text of the patent no longer legible. Nothing of genealogical value is lost, however, since this same text is also available in a notebook of patents now at the British Library in London.

### The Back of the Patent

Vastly more interesting are the texts on the back of the patent. They were written down in 1773 in the hand of Rev. Ezra Stiles (1727–1795), a prominent clergyman who was then serving as minister of Newport's Second Congregational Church; he later became president of Yale College. One paragraph of text covers the top half of the sheet. At the bottom left is additional text, oriented sideways, including a rubric in large letters ("Thorold Patent of Coat of Arms") and a few lines of genealogical information, which would have been visible when the patent was folded into a booklet-sized packet, as fold lines indicate it was kept.<sup>3</sup> Here is the long text ("Memorandum") followed by the large rubric and genealogical summary, just as written on the back of the patent:

Memorandum Newport Rhode Island July 14 1773

Mrs. Ann Sabin widow Aet about 70 now living in Newport aforesaid desires me in her | Presence to write this account. That her maiden name was Ann Thorold; and that she and her sister Dorothy (Archer) and Mildred (Pittet) were the only Children | of their father Mr. William [*supralinear*: George] Thorold who died in New York October 3 1721 aet 60 years [?], more or less. That soon after the death of the said George Thorold she the said Ann his | second daughter then living at Newport went to New York and there received her Father's Papers and this Coat of Arms, as belonging to her Family, & as her Father's Coat of Arms | of right belonging to him. This she delivered to her next sister Dorothy Archer of Newport who kept it ever since.

Mrs. Sabin further says that she has always understood that the | George Thorold Esq. within named in this patent had three sons, Robert, George, William: — which Robert died a Bachellor & George afterwards Sir George Thorold Ld Mayor of the City of | London; William Thorold aforesaid brother to Sir George was father of Mr. George Thorold who died at New York 1721, and so grandfather to the three Orphan Daughters in New England — | which said Orphan Daughters were all heirs at Boston in New England and named after their Aunts of the Thorold Family in England.

The said George son of William Thorold | came from Boston in Lincolnshire in England where he was born (& perhaps the only son of his father) and coming over and settling at Boston in Massachusetts Bay with a Store of | Goods, married Mrs. Anne Peacock with whom he had said three Orphans. She dying in 1709 committed the Orphans to the Care of three daughters of one Mr. Coleman [*supralinear*: which settled at Newport]. Dorothy & | Ann soon

---

itself is consistent with hands used in some heraldic manuscripts of the 1630s, and likely near contemporary with the original patent.

<sup>3</sup> Mr. Henry L. P. Beckwith has stated that when he first encountered the Thorold patent at the Rhode Island Historical Society Library it was stored folded, and he requested that it be opened and stored flat. The parchment is now stored flat in an oversized folder. The folds still visible presumably predate the 1773 engrossment described here.

removed to Newport and now live here; Mildred lived at Boston till aet 27 & came to Newport & is now at New York.

Mrs. Sabin says it was told her when young that | the Will of her grandfather William was in her Father's hands tho' she never saw it, in which the said Grandfather William had given said three Orphans £1500 sterlg. & Capt. Holmes of Newport [*supralinear*: about 1725] made her [*illegible word*] to Sir George Thorold Mayor aforesaid just before his death, & in whose hands was the Care of his br. William's Estate: and he | promised to assist him but died in [*illegible word*] 1750 Mrs. Archer wrote a letter to Capt. Coleman at London (brother of Mrs. Holmes and son of Mr. Coleman aforesaid) & sealed it with | these arms. Capt. Coleman had been at Newport & knew his brother and their Relations & connexion in England. And he addressed himself to Sir John Thorold and laid the indigent state | of the Orphans before him; upon which Sir John acknowledged the Relation and gave Capt. Coleman a Guinea for them, with which Capt. Coleman bought and sent over three Gowns | one to each of said Orphans, by the hands of Capt. Bull [Ball?] of Newport then in London, which they received.

Most of the Family Papers are lost. The orphans never received the | Legacy of £1500 sterlg.

At Mrs. Sabins desire and in her Presence I have here made and written this memoir for the Gratification of her Posterity.

Ezra Stiles [*autograph*]

[*in lower left corner, text oriented sideways, also in the same hand:*]

[*large rubric:*] Thorold Patent of Coat of Arms

Mr. George Thorold and Widow Peacock were married and their Children baptized by the Episcopal Clergyman in Boston.

The Children of George Thorold born at Boston New England [:]

Dorothy Thorold born Apr 15 1702

Ann Thorold born Dec 24 1703

Mildred Thorold born AD 1705

Dorothy has no Issue.

Ann has Issue one child only now living, Ann born March 25, 1725/6 [*supralinear* (1726)] now living the mother of Fourteen Children by her husband Mr. Judah Cartwright.

Mildred now living in New York having two sons.

[*illegible word*] Mrs. Sabin 1773.<sup>[4]</sup>

The astonishing memorandum concludes with Ezra Stiles's statement of its purpose: "At Mrs. Sabins desire and in her Presence I have here made and written this memoir for the Gratification of her Posterity." One can picture the scene: In Mrs. Sabin's house, or Rev. Stiles's.<sup>[5]</sup> The talismanic parchment, already greasy with age, is presented to the divine with Mrs. Sabin's story and

<sup>4</sup> Thorold patent [note 1], Rhode Island Historical Society Library, MS 9001-T Double Oversize.

<sup>5</sup> Ezra Stiles's literary diary contains a brief entry for the date of the memorandum — a Wednesday — which makes no mention of this event: "Writing an Hebrew Letter. This day my wife is aet. 42" (Franklin Bowditch Dexter, ed., *The Literary Diary of Ezra Stiles*, 3 vols. [New York: C. Scribner's Sons, 1901], 1:398).

an entreaty to write it down for her. Perhaps she seeks his intervention in pursuing the lost legacy yet again, and as a compromise, he offers to write the whole thing down on the back of the patent. Mrs. Sabin's daughter, Ann Cartwright, busy no doubt with her fourteen children, has perhaps expressed little interest in this story, but Mrs. Sabin wants it to be preserved. Was it Stiles's inattention, or Mrs. Sabin's uncertainty, that mistakenly put *William* for *George* in the third line of the memorandum?

Other details are far from accurate. Did Rev. Stiles guess that to be the case? He did not specify what *sort* of gratification Mrs. Sabin's posterity could possibly derive from it; his choice of words betrays some diffidence. Stiles knew, even if Mrs. Sabin might not have, that the story could no longer serve as the basis of any sort of action to recover an inheritance or right this slight to the colonial sisters. Henceforth it could only serve them — and us — as a cryptic memorial of their origin.

Fact-Checking the Memorandum

The memorandum can be divided into various threads: an English genealogy connecting the immigrant to the patentee; an account of the American family of the immigrant, his three daughters, and their families; disclosure of the unfulfilled bequest by the immigrant's father; and finally, an account of unsuccessful attempts to secure this inheritance from influential kinsmen.

The memorandum's genealogy can be summed up in the pedigree shown here. According to Mrs. Sabin, George Thorold of Boston, Lincolnshire, the patentee of 1631, had three sons, Robert, Sir George (Lord Mayor of London), and William. William was the father of George the immigrant. Sir George, Lord Mayor of London, was the executor of his brother William's will. After Sir George's death, Sir John Thorold was the next head of the family from whom the colonial family sought to recover its lost legacy.

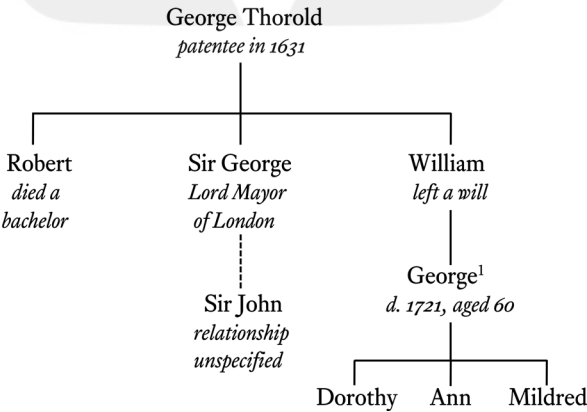


Figure 1. Thorold genealogy according to Mrs. Sabin's memorandum

There are immediate difficulties. Sir George Thorold, Baronet, sometime Lord Mayor of London, died in 1722.<sup>[6]</sup> But he was no known relation of George Thorold of Boston, the patentee of 1631. Instead, Sir George was the fourth son of Charles Thorold of Harmston, Lincolnshire (thirty miles northwest of Boston), and St. Andrew Undershaft, London. The Thorolds of Harmston were a known cadet branch of the family of Thorold of Marston, which is traced in visitation pedigrees back to the fourteenth century. The Marston Thorolds acquired a baronetcy in 1642 and were consistently prominent in Lincolnshire; their title of baronet has lasted down to the twenty-first century. Two junior branches of the Marston Thorolds were based at Harmston and Hough. Both these branches also became baronets (of short duration) during the eighteenth century, including Sir George, the Lord Mayor of London.

In contrast, the family of George Thorold of Boston, the patentee of 1631, has no traceable genealogical connection to the Thorolds of Marston, Harmston, or Hough. The actual text of the 1631 patent confirming a coat of arms for the use of George Thorold of Boston provides contemporary context concerning the relationship, if any, between the Boston Thorolds and those of Marston. In the patent, the herald wrote:

I have at the just & lawfull request & desire of George Thorold of Boston in the county of Lincolne gent. made search & inquiry into his blood & family, & doe finde as well by a very old seale of Armes at this tyme in his custody, as by other credible & good sufficient testimony, that hee the said George is a branche of the family of the Thorolds of that county & that hee & his Ancestors have for severall descents borne the Armes of the said family with a distinction & difference which difference tyme hath soe defaced as it cannot bee well discerned. . . .<sup>[7]</sup>

So George Thorold of Boston was declared to be “a branche of the [gentry] family of the Thorolds” — that is, of the Thorolds of Marston — but with the precise connection unknown to themselves or to us. George of Boston had been using a version of the coat of arms of these other Thorolds, whose difference, if any, could not be “discerned.” The herald, therefore, prescribed new differences for the coat of arms to be borne henceforth by George of Boston. Instead of silver goats on a black field (the coat of Thorold of Marston), he was to use black goats on a gold field, surrounded by a black border.<sup>[8]</sup> Such similar-but-different coats of arms were often prescribed by heralds when kinship to an older armigerous family of the same name was asserted but

<sup>6</sup> Sir George's will is in Prerogative Court of Canterbury Wills, Marlbro (1722), quire 225, f. 154v, PROB 11/588/175. On the Thorold baronetcies, see G. E. Cokayne, ed., *The Complete Baronetage*, 6 vols. (Exeter: W. Pollard & Co., 1900–1909), 5:9, 87 (two distinct baronetcies of Thorold of Harmston), and 2:192–94 (the baronetcy of Thorold of Marston, which has survived into the twenty-first century). The Marston-Harmston-Hough Thorolds are traced in Arthur R. Maddison, *Lincolnshire Pedigrees*, 4 vols., Publications of The Harleian Society, vols. 50–53 (London, 1902–1906), 3:982–85, 978–79.

<sup>7</sup> British Library, MS Harley 1470, ff. 24r–25r.

<sup>8</sup> The blazon in the patent is “or 3 goats ramp[an]t sables within a border of the second,” with crest, “an Indian goates head erased or, armed sables & collared of the same” (see previous note, f. 24v). This coat of arms, credited erroneously to William instead of George Thorold, was registered as no. 71 in *A Roll of Arms Registered by the Committee on Heraldry of the New England Historic Genealogical Society, Parts 1–10*, ed. Henry L. P. Beckwith (Boston: NEHGS, 2013), 13, 283.

could not be specified or proved. At any rate, the language of George Thorold’s patent contradicts Mrs. Sabin’s claim of a close relationship between George of the 1631 patent and Sir George, the Lord Mayor of London.

Sir George Thorold of Harmston and London (descended from the Marston family) died in 1722 without issue. He was succeeded as baronet by his younger brother, Sir Samuel Thorold. When Sir Samuel died without issue in 1737/8, the Harmston Thorold baronetcy went extinct. The most prominent member of the Marston Thorolds in 1750 (the latest year mentioned in Mrs. Sabin’s account) was Sir John Thorold, Baronet, of Marston. This Sir John was likely the next target mentioned in Mrs. Sabin’s account, who gave a guinea for gowns to the Newport merchant for three orphaned Thorolds — by then women of middle age. Any kinship between them would have been distant and mutually unknown; one can imagine the guinea was given out of polite charity, and to be done with the matter.

The Real Thorold Family

It has been possible to trace Mrs. Sabin’s *real* family in wills, parish registers, lawsuits, and the visitations of Lincolnshire of 1634 and 1666, beginning with the grandfather of George Thorold, the patentee of 1631.<sup>[9]</sup> Contrary to Mrs. Sabin’s narrative, the patentee of 1631 had just two surviving sons, George and Joseph — no *Robert* or *William*. The elder son, George (*not* the Lord Mayor of London), was buried in Boston (Lincolnshire) in 1660, apparently without surviving issue. The head of the family in 1666 was the patentee’s younger son, Joseph.

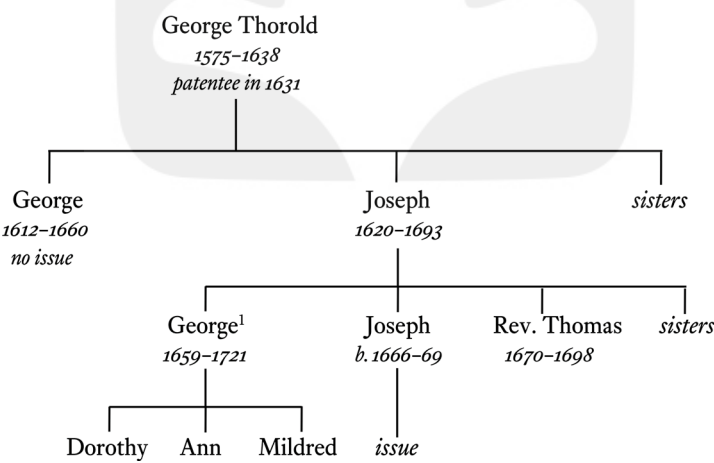


Figure 2. Thorold genealogy as now reconstructed

<sup>9</sup> Documentation supporting the statements on this page and the next are found in the footnotes to the Genealogical Summary below. Until now, the only published genealogical table of these Thorolds of Boston is in Maddison, *Lincolnshire Pedigrees* [note 6], 3:976, a two-generation chart which has several errors corrected in this article.



Joseph, born in 1620, had several daughters and three sons, George, Joseph, and Thomas. Thomas, the youngest, born in 1670, went to Cambridge and became a minister; he died, testate, in 1697/8. Joseph, the middle son, born 1666–1669, married in 1692, had several children, and was living in Boston (Lincolnshire) in 1714; his will or estate documents have not been found. George, the oldest son, born about 1659, was seven years old when he was recorded as Joseph's eldest son and heir in the visitation of Lincolnshire of 1666. While he was named as heir and executor in Joseph's will of 1693, George does not appear to have remained in Lincolnshire. The last notice of George in Lincolnshire is a Chancery suit from 1698, probably unsuccessful, in which George sought restitution of five hundred pounds from the son of a lawyer to whom George's father, Joseph, had mortgaged a portfolio of lands with (as both sides seem to have agreed) insufficient documentation or security.<sup>[10]</sup> That same year, his brother Rev. Thomas had bequeathed only a residual legacy to George, otherwise making their other brother, Joseph, his principal heir and executor. Although George, as eldest brother, was the head of the family, he was (apparently) still single, while Joseph was married. Perhaps George was already in financial difficulties and could not be trusted with money matters.

At any rate, by 1700 George Thorold had left England for Massachusetts, where he married and settled for at least a few years. He died allegedly in New York in 1721, "aet. 60 years more or less," which agrees, "more or less," with the notice of George as a child, age seven, in the visitation of Lincolnshire of 1666: that child would be 61 in 1721. These coincidences of chronology, and the evidence of the colonist's possession of a copy of a patent of arms which could only have come from within the (small) family of the original patentee, prove the identity of the colonist, even though Mrs. Sabin's account of her father's family was wildly inaccurate.

What of the will and the lost legacy alleged by Mrs. Sabin? No will of any *William* Thorold was ever found, but of course the father of the immigrant was actually named *Joseph*. Joseph's will is on file in Lincoln, implying an estate worth nowhere near £1500. George's 1698 Chancery suit suggests that he was the victim of financial misfortunes which, perhaps, cost him the bulk of what otherwise would have been a modest but respectable inheritance for a minor Lincolnshire gentleman. Various scenarios might explain the metamorphosis of this misfortune into the story told by Mrs. Sabin, but the fact remains that the Newport Thorolds sent surrogates to fictive kin in London, in search of a fictive legacy from a fictive will.

### Genealogical Summary

While *Thorold* is a rare surname, it has already been seen that the Boston family described below might be connected to the older established gentry family of Thorold of Marston, whose coat of arms they apparently used until the 1631 patent confirming a differentiated coat. Thorolds also appear

---

<sup>10</sup> *Thorold v. Palfreyman*, Chancery suit, The National Archives C 10/457/14 (complaint, 9 June 1698) and C 5/133/73 (answer, 15 July 1698). The National Archives Discovery Catalogue includes no documents indicating the outcome of this suit.

elsewhere in England in the early modern period, for example, Berkshire.<sup>[11]</sup> The family traced here begins four generations before the immigrant.

**1. WILLIAM<sup>D</sup> THOROLD**, “of Thorisby [Thoresby] in com. Linc.,” was said in George Thorold’s pedigree in the visitation of Lincolnshire of 1634,<sup>[12]</sup> to be the father of Thomas and grandfather of George (the patentee of 1631).<sup>[13]</sup> He does not match any known member of the family of Thorold of Marston.

Child of William<sup>D</sup> Thorold (according to visitation pedigrees):

2. i. THOMAS<sup>C</sup> THOROLD, m. ALICE FOSTER; poss. m. (2) KATHERINE \_\_\_\_.

**2. THOMAS<sup>C</sup> THOROLD** (*William<sup>D</sup>*), said in the 1634 visitation pedigree to be son of William Thorold “of Thorisby,” was probably the “Thomas Tarrold, Gent.,” buried in Boston, Lincolnshire, 25 June 1602.<sup>[14]</sup> He married in Boston 7 June 1569, **ALICE FOSTER**.<sup>[15]</sup> She was said in the 1634 visitation pedigree to be daughter of George Foster of Boston.<sup>[16]</sup> Her burial is not found in the

<sup>11</sup> Contemporary with George<sup>I</sup> Thorold of Boston (and supposedly New York) was another George Thorold, a Jesuit missionary in Maryland, from a family in Berkshire with no known connection to any of the Lincolnshire Thorolds. On 16 June 1737, (Rev.) George Thorold of Anne Arundel County devised all his estate in Prince George’s and Anne Arundel counties to his friend Richard McColymeux of Charles County, “except that part of my real estate in England formerly conveyed by deed duly executed to the Hon. Lord Cardigan” (Harry Wright Newman, *To Maryland From Overseas: A Complete Digest of the Jacobite Loyalists Sold into White Slavery in Maryland* [Annapolis, Md.: the author, 1972], 172, citing “Wills, Liber 22, folio 527”). See also Grace L. Tracey and John P. Dern, *Pioneers of Old Monocacy: The Early Settlement of Frederick County, Maryland, 1721–1743* [Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1989], 251, where he is identified as Rev. George Thorold, a Jesuit. “Father Thorold was superior of the Jesuit mission in Port Tobacco” (Effie Gwynn Bowie, *Across the Years in Prince George’s County, Maryland* [Richmond, Va.: Garrett and Massie, 1947], 113). Father George Thorold is elsewhere identified as b. 1670, of a family from *Berkshire* who immigrated to Maryland in 1700 (William P. Treacy, *Old Catholic Maryland and its Early Jesuit Missionaries* [Swedesboro, N.J.: n.p. 1889], 138).

<sup>12</sup> Lady Elizabeth Cust, *Records of the Cust Family of Pinchbeck, Stamford, and Belton in Lincolnshire, 1479–1700* (London: Mitchell, Hughes and Clarke, 1898), 120 (“Pedigree of Tharold, or Thorold, of Boston, From the Visitation of 1634 at the College of Arms”). The visitation of Lincolnshire of 1634 does not exist in a manuscript outside the College of Arms and remains unpublished.

<sup>13</sup> At least three William Thorolds of Thoresby or North Thoresby had wills proved in the Consistory Court of Lincoln in the sixteenth century (*Calendars of Lincoln Wills, Vol. I, 1320–1600*, ed. C. W. Foster, Index Library, 28 [London, 1902], 308, 311). One William has an inventory made 21 June 1584, with a total movable estate of £168 16s. 6d. (Lincolnshire Archives INV/71/152 [image, lincstothevast.com]). Two Williams left wills naming a son Thomas: one in 1575 (Consistory Court of Lincoln, 1575:1, no. 122 [FHL DGS 8,052,542]), and one in 1587 (Consistory Court of Lincoln, 1687, no. 174 [FHL DGS 8,052,535]), but in neither case does it seem likely that the son was Thomas Thorold of Boston. Among the nine surviving sixteenth-century Consistory Court of Lincoln wills from Thorolds of Thoresby or North Thoresby, a single connected pedigree cannot easily be sketched.

<sup>14</sup> *The Parish Registers of Boston in the County of Lincoln, [1557–1638]*, 2 vols., Publications of the Lincoln Record Society, Registers section, 1, 3 (Horncastle, Lincs., 1914–1915), 2:10.

<sup>15</sup> *Ibid.*, 1:8.

<sup>16</sup> Another Thorold in Boston contemporary with George was Robert Thorold, “laborer,” who had children there with wife Anne, 1632–1641. “Rob Thorold” was buried in Boston 11 November 1643. Anne Thorold, widow, was buried in Boston 20 November 1652. Their children were: *Francis Thorold*, baptized 15 November 1632, buried 23 November 1632. (of Robert only); *Robert Thorold*, baptized 10 August 1634 (of Robert & Anne Thorold, *laborer*); *Lucy Thorold*, baptized 8

Boston parish register. It is possible that Thomas Thorold had a second wife, **KATHERINE** \_\_\_\_\_, who may have survived him and was living in 1635.<sup>[17]</sup> No will or administration for this Thomas Thorold is calendared at the Consistory Court of Lincoln.

Children of Thomas<sup>C</sup> and (almost certainly) Alice (Foster) Thorold, all baptized in Boston, Lincolnshire:

- i. WILLIAM THOROLD, bp. 1 April 1570;<sup>[18]</sup> no further information found.
3. ii. GEORGE<sup>B</sup> THOROLD, bp. 15 May 1575; m. SUSAN CUST.
- iii. ALICE THOROLD, bp. 11 March 1584/5;<sup>[19]</sup> no further information found.

**3. GEORGE<sup>B</sup> THOROLD** (Thomas<sup>C</sup>, William<sup>D</sup>) was baptized in Boston 15 May 1575.<sup>[20]</sup> As “George Thorold, gent.,” he was buried there 12 September 1638.<sup>[21]</sup> (In his *Inquisition Post Mortem* it is stated, erroneously, that he died 20 September 1638.)<sup>[22]</sup> He married in Pinchbeck, Lincolnshire, 26 November 1604, **SUSAN CUST**, who was baptized in Pinchbeck, 24 March 1582/3, daughter of Henry and Margaret (Ranson) Cust of Pinchbeck.<sup>[23]</sup> She was buried in Boston 20 August 1638, just three weeks before her husband.<sup>[24]</sup> George Thorold, gent., had several children baptized or buried in Boston between 1603 and 1622. No mother is named in Boston baptismal records in those years, but since the first recorded baptism predates his marriage to Susan Cust, it is possible that George had a wife previous to Susan.

George Thorold was a student at Trinity College, Cambridge (matriculated about 1593), but did not take a degree.<sup>[25]</sup>

---

13 November 1636, perhaps the Lucy Thorold, “servant to Thomas [. . .],” bur. there, August 1664 [day of month missing from page]; *Elizabeth Thorold*, baptized 9 January, buried 13 January 1641[/2] (*Parish Registers of Boston* [note 14], 2:156, 161, 164, 172, 185; Boston parish registers [images, findmypast.com]). Robert’s kinship to the family of Thomas and George, if any, is not known.

<sup>17</sup> Two children of a Thomas Thorold were baptized in Boston, Lincolnshire, a generation later: William Thorold, baptized 26 March 1599/1600, and Mary Thorold, baptized 14 April 1601, buried 26 February 1602/3 (*Parish Registers of Boston* [note 14], 2:2, 12, 14); these might be from a later marriage, or might belong to a different individual altogether. Thomas’s son and heir, George Thorold, named his mother “Mrs Katherine Thorold” in his will (as quoted in his *Inquisition Post Mortem* (see below). If this is not a simple (*Katherine* for *Alice*) transcription error in the *Inquisition Post Mortem*, it is possible that this Katherine was in fact George’s *stepmother*.

<sup>18</sup> *Parish Registers of Boston* [note 14], 1:43; no parents named for baptisms prior to 1571.

<sup>19</sup> *Ibid.*, 1:67.

<sup>20</sup> *Ibid.*, 1:50.

<sup>21</sup> *Ibid.*, 2:203.

<sup>22</sup> *Inquisition Post Mortem* for Lincoln, The National Archives C 142/730/67.

<sup>23</sup> A scrupulously documented account of what was then the prospering yeoman family of Cust is Lady Elizabeth Cust, *Records of the Cust Family* [note 12]. Her work was reviewed admiringly in *The Genealogist*, new series, 26 (1910):187–188: “[T]here is no question that [her books] rank in the first class of works of family history.” Her chapter on Henry and Margaret (Ranson) Cust (*Records of the Cust Family*, 101–120) includes wills, deeds, parish register extracts, and (at 120) the only published version of the Thorold pedigree (see note 12).

<sup>24</sup> *Parish Registers of Boston* [note 14], 2:203.

<sup>25</sup> John Venn and John Archibald Venn, eds., *Alumni Cantabrigienses . . . From the Earliest Times to 1751*, 4 vols. (Cambridge: University Press, 1922–1927), 4:234.

In 1631 George Thorold was confirmed with a coat of arms, as described earlier in this article. Three years later, his family was entered in the visitation of Lincolnshire of 1634. George Thorold signed the visitation pedigree, in which his wife was identified as “Susan dau. of Hen. Cust of Pinchbeck,” his father as “Thomas Tharold of Boston in com. Linc.,” his mother as “Alice dau. of George Foster of Boston,” and his grandfather as “William Tharold of Thorisby in com. Linc.” His children were given as “George Tharold, eldest sonn and heir, 21 years of age 1634,” “Joseph, 2 sonne,” “Abigaile, wife of Geor. Tebutt,” and Mary.

George Thorold’s will, made 5 January 1635/6, was proved in the Consistory Court of Lincoln. It is now missing, and has been since the nineteenth century, when all wills were sequenced and calendared there, because it is omitted from the manuscript index of wills and from the published calendar made from that manuscript. It is, however, quoted both in his Inquisition *Post Mortem* (see below) and in the Chancery suits *Tebbott v. Thorold et al.*, brought by his grandson William Tebbott (also discussed below) in 1660 and 1662. George Thorold’s inventory, dated 13 September 1638, is, however, still found among the Consistory Court of Lincoln probate papers now at the Lincolnshire Archives.<sup>[26]</sup>

An Inquisition *Post Mortem* for George Thorold’s lands in Lincolnshire was held 29 March, 15 Chas. I [1639].<sup>[27]</sup> The jurors testified about his various manorial and freehold lands in Boston, Pearsall, Freiston, Fishtofte, Skirbecke, and Wiberton. The Inquisition *Post Mortem* embeds a full extract of that portion of his will concerning conditional bequests and maintenance clauses — that is, anything which imposed financial obligations on the transfer of George’s manorial lands to his son and heir, George — as follows:

I give unto my wellbeloved wife until my sonne Joseph attaine his full age of one & twentie yeares if she shall soe long live all & singuler my lands tenements & hereditaments whatsoever lyinge scituate or beinge on the west side of the haven in Boston & Skirbecke quarter & Wiberton, she therewith educateinge & mainteyninge my said sonne Joseph untill his said age and payinge thereout yearly & every yeare unto my mother Mrs. Katherine Thorold<sup>[28]</sup> (if she soe longe live) sixe pounds thirteene shillinge & foure pence in the feaste dayes of thannunciacon of the blessed Virgin Mary & St Michael tharchangell by even & equall porcions the first pament to begin in the first of the said feasts that shall first happen next after my decease.

And when my said sonne shall attaine his full age of one & twenty yeares [I give him the] lands & tenements followinge videlicet my messuage with

<sup>26</sup> Lincolnshire Archives, INV 148/67, from the Consistory Court of Lincoln. While the inventory is among those photographed and available at the website of the Lincolnshire Archives ([lincstothepast.com](http://lincstothepast.com)), no will is found calendared either in the printed *Calendars of Lincoln Wills* or in the manuscript calendars of wills and administrations [FHL 0,198,797] from which the printed calendars were compiled. The will may have been taken out of sequence for inspection during the 1660–1662 Chancery suits, *Tebbott v. Thorold et al.* (see below) and never returned.

<sup>27</sup> See note 22.

<sup>28</sup> This name “Mrs. Katherine Thorold” conflicts with the name George Thorold gave for his own mother, Alice Foster, in the visitation of 1634 (see above). It is possible that he used “mother” for *stepmother*, if Katherine were in fact a later wife of George’s father, Thomas, and thus still entitled to maintenance payments from Thomas’s son and heir.

thappurtenance in the market place of Boston which descended unto me as heire from my father the house in Boston in the tenure of John Mowbrey the garden there in the tenure of Mr James Whiteinge my nyne acres of pasture in Skirbecke more or lesse purchased of William Hill thelder my four acres of pasture more or lesse in Skirbecke in the tenure of John Heron & my nyne acres of pasture more or lesse with thappurtenances in Fishtofte in the tenure of William Pinchbecke.

And if it happen my said loveing wife to departe this life naturall before my said mother then my will & meaninge is that ymediatly from & after my wives decease nether my sonne Joseph nor the lands hereby to him given shall be any longer charged with the said yearly summe of sixe pounds thirteene shillinge & foure pence or any parte thereof anything herein conteyned to the contrary in anywise notwithstanding. But that from thenceforth duringe the life naturall of my said mother my sonne & heire George Thorold shall out of the said lands hereby given my loveing wife in leux of her dower pay the said yearly summe unto my said mother in such manner & forme as is before menconed, my said sonne & heire his first payment to begin in the first of the said feaste which shall first happen after my wives decease.

The balance of the Inquisition *Post Mortem* is a recitation of George Thorold's manorial lands with their valuations and a declaration that his heir was George Thorold, age twenty-one and more at the time of his father's death.

Another passage from George Thorold's will, relating to his conditional bequests to his Tebbott daughter and Tebbott grandchildren, was quoted in the Chancery suits *Tebbot v. Thorold et al.* George Tebbott being then in debt to George Thorold, his father-in-law, with two separate notes of £50 and £100,

... my will and minde is that if my sonne George Tebbott (the said George Tebbott your orators said father havinge before that married Abigaill the daughter of the said George Thorold) doe within one whole yeare next after my decease pay or cause to be paid to my executor hereafter named fiftie pounds & become bound unto him by his sufficient bill obligatorie in the penall some of threescore pounds conditioned for the payment of tenne pounds a yeere to every one of his children William Tabitha & George at their severall ages of one & twentie yeares or dayes of marriage which shall first happen the porcion of him her or them dieing before to be to the survivor or survivors of them then & not otherwise the debte of one hundred pounds oweingby him unto me be remitted & retrased & the bond thereof cancelled & given him in, my meaning being to give my daughter Abigaill his wife as an increase of her porcion given her at her marriage the residue of the said debte of one hundred pound . . . .<sup>[29]</sup>

Children of George<sup>B</sup> and Sarah (Cust) Thorold (i perhaps with a different mother):

- i. (possibly) MARGARET THOROLD, bp. Boston 18 Feb. 1602/3 (predating George Thorold's marriage to Susan Cust); bur. Boston 30 Jan. 1604/5.<sup>[30]</sup>

<sup>29</sup> *Tebbot v. Thorold et al.* (see below and note 356), quoted at The National Archives C 10/468/216 (complaint of 1660) and C 9/26/123 (complaint of 1662). The clause in parentheses in lines 1–2 is an explanatory note inserted in the complaints. One difficulty is that George Tebbott, one of the three named grandchildren in this passage, was not baptized until 5 May 1637 (see below), suggesting either that this quotation from the will is not accurate, or that the Tebbots had two children George, the first one b. by 1635 and dying in infancy.

<sup>30</sup> *Parish Registers of Boston* [note 14], 2:12, 17.



- ii. SAMUEL THOROLD, no baptism found; bur. Boston 18 April 1608.<sup>[31]</sup>
- iii. ABIGAIL THOROLD, bp. Boston 30 Aug. 1607,<sup>[32]</sup> living 1662; m. (1) Boston 6 May 1627, GEORGE TEBBOTT,<sup>[33]</sup> d. by 3 Dec. 1642,<sup>[34]</sup> m. (2) RICHARD AMBLER.

In 1660 one of Abigail's children, William Tebbott of Great Hale, Lincs., brought suit in Chancery against his uncle Joseph Thorold and his aunt Lettice (Taylor) Thorold (widow of George), concerning usurpation of legacies from his grandfather, George<sup>B</sup> Thorold (see the passage of Thorold's will quoted above). Tebbott alleged that the debt of £50 was repaid as instructed, therefore the further debt of £100 should have been remitted. But in fact the estate of George Tebbott was taken over by Thorold's executors and exploited to recover the whole debt).

Tebbot renewed the suit in 1662, adding as defendants Francis Tooley, who had recently married widow Lettice (Taylor) Thorold; and Tebbott's own mother, Abigail (Thorold) (Tebbot) Ambler. In the new suit Tebbott claimed that his mother had systematically defrauded and neglected him, in collusion with her Thorold kin. She "brought him up as a servant," deliberately neglecting his education in order that he not be able to understand the extent of his dispossession.<sup>[35]</sup> The outcome is not clear from the surviving papers.

Children of George and Abigail (Thorold) Tebbott:

1. *Tabitha Tebbott*, bp. Boston 16 March 1627/8; m. (license) St. Margaret, Lincoln, 1 Sept. 1662, *Anthony Mewison/Minson*.<sup>[36]</sup>
  2. "a child of George Tebbott," bur. Boston 17 April 1629.
  3. *William Tebbott*, b. ca. 1630, baptism not found; 12 years of age on the death of his father, George Tebbott, in 1642. Plaintiff in 1660–1662 against his Thorold kin as described above.
  4. *Rebecca Tebbott*, bp. Great Hale, Lincs., 21 Sept. 1632; no further information found.
  5. *Deborah Tebbott*, bp. Great Hale, 10 July 1634; no further information found.
  6. *George Tebbott*, bp. Boston, 5 May 1637; named in his father's will.
  7. *Hannah Tebbott*, no bp. found, named in her father's will.
- iv. JOHN THOROLD, bp. Boston 21 Jan. 1609/10; bur. Boston 12 June 1614.<sup>[37]</sup>

<sup>31</sup> *Ibid.*, 2:35.

<sup>32</sup> *Ibid.*, 2:29.

<sup>33</sup> *Ibid.*, 2:130.

<sup>34</sup> Tebbott died testate, will, Consistory Court of Lincoln, vol. 140, #55 [FHL DGS 8,052,489]. In the will, made 27 July 1642 and proved 3 December 1642, he named his own parents, William and Prudence Tebbott (who had left legacies to their grandson William), and children Tabitha, William, George, and Hannah (whose baptismal record has not been found).

<sup>35</sup> *Tebbot v. Thorold et al.*, cause papers dispersed in various call numbers: The National Archives C 2/ChasI/T62/9; C 7/348/32; C 9/26/123; C 9/33/103; C 9/33/106; C 10/59/165; C 10/65/129; C 10/468/216; C 21/T35/6.

<sup>36</sup> Diocese of Lincoln, marriage bonds, 1662, no. 3; indexed, findmypast.com.

<sup>37</sup> *Parish Registers of Boston* [note 14], 2:39, 61.

- v. MARY THOROLD, bp. Boston 4 Aug. 1611;<sup>[38]</sup> named, unmarried, in her father's visitation pedigree, 1634; subsequently m. FRANCIS BELL. Both living in Osbournby, Lincs., in 1663.<sup>[39]</sup>
- vi. GEORGE THOROLD, bp. Boston 12 July 1612;<sup>[40]</sup> bur. Boston 16 April 1660 (as "George Thorold gent");<sup>[41]</sup> m. LETTICE TAYLOR,<sup>[42]</sup> who survived him and m. (2) Bolingbroke, Lincs., 23 April 1662, Francis Tooley of Lincoln. She d. between 21 April 1685 and 12 May 1688 (date and probate of her will), a resident of St. Michael's parish in Lincoln.<sup>[43]</sup> George was described as "eldest sonn and heir, 21 years of age 1634" in the 1634 visitation pedigree as published in the Cust genealogy.<sup>[44]</sup> He was indeed his father's heir and executor in 1638, as noted in the suit *Tebbot v. Thorold et al.* George Thorold, Esq., and Joseph Thorold, gent., both of Boston, were sequestered as Loyalists in 1648; George was fined £330 and Joseph £96.<sup>[45]</sup>

It was noted in the complaint of *Tebbot v. Thorold et al.* that this George Thorold d. intestate. His widow, Lettice, was named as a defendant in the 1660 suit, as administratrix of her late husband's estate. After her remarriage in 1662, her new husband, Francis Tooley, was also named in the renewed suit. No administration bond or inventory is found for George Thorold in the Consistory Court of Lincoln. George and Lettice (Taylor) Thorold appear to have had no surviving children — Lettice's will names no children — but they had at least two stillborn infants buried in Boston, 11 Aug. 1640 ("still born child of Mr George Thorold") and 29 Aug. 1641 ("still born child of George Thorold").<sup>[46]</sup>
- vii. JOHN THOROLD (AGAIN), bp. Boston 12 Feb. 1615; bur. Boston 19 Feb. 1616/7.<sup>[47]</sup>
- viii. THOMAS THOROLD, bp. Boston 24 Aug. 1617; bur. Boston 14 June 1621.<sup>[48]</sup>
- 4. ix. JOSEPH<sup>A</sup> THOROLD, bp. Boston 4 June 1620; m. MILDRED HAWKERIDGE.
- x. TABITHA THOROLD, bp. Boston 20 Oct. 1622; bur. Boston 4 Jan. 1625/6.<sup>[49]</sup>

<sup>38</sup> Ibid., 2:47.

<sup>39</sup> Mary and Francis were deposed as witnesses, 19 June, 15 Chas. II [1663], in the Chancery suit *Tebbot v. Thorold et al.* (see note 35), at The National Archives C 21/T35/6. She was 53; he was 42. She identified herself as sister of George and Joseph Thorold.

<sup>40</sup> *Parish Registers of Boston* [note 14], 2:50.

<sup>41</sup> Boston parish register [images, findmypast.com].

<sup>42</sup> Her surname is in Maddison, *Lincolnshire Pedigrees* [note 6], 3:976; no source is given.

<sup>43</sup> Will of Lettice Tooley, Consistory Court of Lincoln wills, vol. 194, #66 [FHL DGS 8,053,197, images 117–119].

<sup>44</sup> See note 23.

<sup>45</sup> Pishey Thompson, *The History and Antiquities of Boston and the Villages . . . Comprising the Hundred of Skirbeck, in the County of Lincoln* (Boston, Lincolnshire: J. Noble, 1856), 90.

<sup>46</sup> Boston parish register [images, findmypast.com].

<sup>47</sup> *Parish Registers of Boston* [note 14], 2:63, 75.

<sup>48</sup> Ibid., 2:76, 98.

<sup>49</sup> Ibid. 2:100, 120.

4. **JOSEPH<sup>A</sup> THOROLD** (George<sup>B</sup>, Thomas<sup>C</sup>, William<sup>D</sup>) was baptized in Boston, Lincolnshire, 4 June 1620,<sup>[50]</sup> and was buried there 3 January 1693/4.<sup>[51]</sup> He married by 1658, **MILDRED HAWKRIDGE**, daughter of “J . . . Hawkeridge of . . . in com. Lincolne,” according to his pedigree in the visitation of Lincolnshire of 1666.<sup>[52]</sup> She was buried in Boston 10 August 1679, as “Mildred wife of Joseph Thorold.”<sup>[53]</sup>

Joseph and his elder brother, George, were almost certainly the George Thorold, esq., and Joseph Thorold, gent., sequestrated [fined] in 1648 during the persecution of royalists. Joseph was probably still unmarried and was fined £96, while George, married and the head of the family, was fined £300.<sup>[54]</sup> By the time of the visitation of Lincolnshire of 1666, Joseph was the head of the Boston Thorold family (George having died without issue in 1660). Joseph's arms and pedigree were recorded in that visitation; the informant for the pedigree was “Fran. Tooley for Mr. Thorold” — that is, his brother-in-law Francis Tooley, husband of Lettice (Taylor) (Thorold) Tooley, widow of Joseph's brother, George. Joseph Thorold was called “of Helpringham and Boston,” age 46. His wife was named as Mildred, “daughter of J . . . Hawkeridge,” and their children were listed as George (only son), age 7, Lettice, Anne, Abigail, Mildred, and Bridget.<sup>[55]</sup>

Joseph Thorold made his will on 2 December 1693; it was proved in the Consistory Court of Lincoln, 14 March 1693/4. The original will is damaged and missing a variable amount (up to twenty-five percent) of the right-hand side of every line of text after the first four lines:

In the name of God Amen. The Second day of December in the yeare of our Lord God one Thousand Six | Hundred Nynety Three I Joseph Thorold of Boston in the County of Lincolne Gent being in indifferent health | of body but of Sound and perfect mind memory and understanding (praised be God but knowing the frailty | of mans life, and uncertainty of the time of death, doe therefore to Sett my house in order before I goe | home and be noe more seene

<sup>50</sup> Ibid., 2:89.

<sup>51</sup> Boston parish register [images, findmypast.com].

<sup>52</sup> *The Visitation of the County of Lincoln Made by Sir Edward Bysshe . . . 1666*, Publications of the Lincoln Record Society, vol. 8 (Horncastle, Lincolnshire, 1917), 66.

<sup>53</sup> Burial records, Boston parish register [images, findmypast.com]. Mildred may have belonged to the *Hawkred* family of Boston. Anthony Hawkred, sometime mayor of Boston, died testate in 1628 (Consistory Court of Lincoln wills, 1628 [FHL DGS 8,228,300]). Among his children were Great Migration immigrants Elizabeth<sup>1</sup> (Hawkred) (Cony) (Mellowes) Makepeace, wife of John Coney, Oliver Mellowes, and Thomas Makepeace; and Sarah<sup>1</sup> (Hawkred) (Story) (Cotton) Mather, wife of William Story, Rev. John Cotton, and Rev. Richard Mather. However, no Mildred is mentioned in the most recent account of this Hawkred family (John Anderson Brayton, “Additions to the Ancestry of Sarah (Hawkredd) (Story) (Cotton) Mather of Boston, Lincolnshire” *The Genealogist* 32 [2007]:109–128, 191–217). The only *Hawkred* or *Hawkeridge* family found in the area in the mid-seventeenth century is the family of John Hawkeridge of Kirton, Lincolnshire, who had children baptized from the 1660s (Kirton parish register [findmypast.com]) and who died testate in 1684 with a will in which he named only minor children (Consistory Court of Lincoln wills, 1684, #104–5 (will and bond) [FHL DGS 8,053,194, images 542–544]). Nothing has been found to connect John or Mildred to the earlier Boston Hawkreds/Hawkridges.

<sup>54</sup> See note 45.

<sup>55</sup> Tooley also entered his own pedigree (*Visitation of the County of Lincoln . . . 1666* [note 52], 67). It is unfortunate that Tooley did not more clearly identify Mildred's parents.

make and ordaine this my last will & Testament in manner [. . . . .] | Imprimis I bequeath my Soul into the hands of Almighty God my Creatore hoping th[. . . . .] | of Jesus Christ my redeemer to be Eternally Saved and my body to the Earth from [. . . . .] | of a Joyfull resurrecon & of eternall Salvation at the last day, and as for my [. . . . .] | it hath pleased God to blesse me I doe Give bequeath devise and dispose of [. . . . .] | Give to my daughter Mildred Thorold and to her heires for ever Tenn A[cres?] [. . . . .] | being in Skirbecke in the Said County of Lincolne and now in Tenure of [. . . . .] | is that if my Son George Thorold Shall within Twelve monthes next af[ter my decease] [. . . . .] | daughter Mildred the Summe of One Hundred and Fifty Poundes with St[. . . . .] | time of such his payment thereof, That that the abovesaid bequest to my [. . . . .] | ever to be null and void, and I Give and bequeath the Said above me[ssuage] [. . . . .] | Thorold and to his heires for ever. Item I Give and bequeath to my Son [. . . . .] | for ever All Those Six Acres of pasture in [Skirbecke?] quarter in the [. . . . .] | Lincolne, & now in the tenure of George Humberstone. Item I Give [. . . . .] | Thorold and to his heires for ever One Tenement with th appurtenances [. . . . .] | now in tenure of Eunice Domelow widow, And alsoe one other Tenement in [. . . . .] | of Mr Benjamin Whiting. Item I Give to my Grandchild Joseph Smith the Summe of [. . . . .] | I Give to the four other children of my daughter Anne Smith the Summe of [. . . . .] | devided amongst them Equally, And my will is the abovesaid Summ of Tenn pou[nds] [. . .] | be paid to them as they come to age according to their Severall proportons [. . . . .] | said daughter Anne interest for the Said Summe unto the Said children or [. . . . .] | one & Twenty yeares. Item I Give to my Grandson Joseph Thorold the [. . . . .] | him by my Executor when he shall attaine his age of one and Twenty yeare[s] [. . . . .] | Thorold my daughter Lettice Headley and to my daughter Mildred Thorol[d] [. . . . .] | to be paid to them by my Executor within Eight yeares next after my decease [. . . . .] | and hereditament whatsoever Scituate lying & being in Boston aforesaid a[. . .] [. . . . .] | bequeath to my Son George Thorold and to his heires for ever, And alsoe of [. . . . .] | my Said Son George Thorold whole & Sole Executor, and doe hereby revoake [. . . . .] | & other wills by me heretofore made. In witness whereof I have Sett to my [. . . . .] | year first above written. Signed Sealed published and declared in the presence of[.] Hamon Archer [*autograph*]; the marke of Francis Garman; John Bell [*autograph*].

[*bottom right of will with autograph or sign of Joseph Thorold is missing*]

[in Latin:] Proved 14 March 1693[1/4], on oath of George Thorold “natural son and sole executor” (*filii nat[ur]alis et solius executoris*).<sup>[56]</sup>

Children of Joseph<sup>A</sup> and Mildred (Hawkeridge) Thorold.<sup>[57]</sup>

5. i. GEORGE<sup>1</sup> THOROLD, b. ca. 1659; m. ANNE PEACOCK.
- ii. LETTICE THOROLD, m. (1) by 1693 (father's will) \_\_\_\_\_ HEADLEY; m. (2), as “Lettuce Thorold de Boston vid[ua],” Swineshead, Lincs., 22 Feb. 1694/5,

<sup>56</sup> Consistory Court of Lincoln wills, vol. 293, #134 [FHL DGS 8,315,414, images 288–89].

<sup>57</sup> All Boston, Lincolnshire, events in this sketch from St. Botolph's, Boston, parish register [images, findmypast.com]. All Helpringham events in this sketch from Helpringham, Lincolnshire, bishop's transcripts [FHL DGS 8,039,604].

CUTHBERT BLACKBOURNE of Branstone.<sup>[58]</sup> Named with her second husband in will of her brother Thomas, 1698.

- iii. ANNE THOROLD, living in 1698 (will of brother Thomas); m. THOMAS SMYTH. She had a son *Joseph Smith* as well as four other children enumerated but not named in the 1693 will of her father Joseph<sup>A</sup> Thorold.
- iv. ABIGAIL THOROLD, baptism not found; bur. St. Botolph's, Boston, 24 Aug. 1678.
- v. MILDRED THOROLD, baptism not found; named, unmarried, in the wills of her father, Joseph<sup>A</sup> Thorold (1693), and brother Rev. Thomas (1697/8). Possibly the Mildred Thorold for whom an inventory was made at Boston, 3 April 1711, recorded 11 May 1711, with personal estate totaling £7 19s. 10d.<sup>[59]</sup>
- vi. ELIZABETH THOROLD, bp. Helpringham 16 May; bur. there 17 May 1664.
- vii. BRIDGET THOROLD, bp. Helpringham 9 Nov. 1665, not named in the wills of her father or brother Thomas.
- viii. JOSEPH THOROLD, b. 1666–69 (not in visitation of 1666; no baptism found), living 1714; m. by 1691 ELIZABETH \_\_\_\_\_, bur. Boston 6 Sept. 1714, as “Elisabeth wife of Joseph Thorold.” No date of death or estate record has been found for Joseph. He was named as the principal residual legatee in the will of his brother Rev. Thomas. His name does not appear in the remaining text of the will of Joseph<sup>A</sup> Thorold, but his existence is implied there, and his oldest son, Joseph, is named in the will (“... to my Grandson Joseph Thorold ...”).

Children of Joseph and Elizabeth (—) Thorold, all baptisms and burials at St. Botolph's, Boston:

- 1. *Joseph Thorold*, bp. 31 Jan. 1692/3; named in his grandfather's will.
- 2. *Lettice Thorold*, bp. 15 Feb. 1693/4; bur. 10 July 1695.
- 3. *Thomas Thorold*, bp. 18 Nov. 1694.
- 4. *John Thorold*, bp. 27 Dec. 1695.
- 5. *Elizabeth Thorold*, bp. 26 Feb. 1696/7; bur. 25 June 1697.
- 6. *William Thorold*, bp. 11 Dec. 1698.<sup>[60]</sup>
- 7. *Elizabeth Thorold*, bp. 29 Dec. 1701; bur. 16 Aug. 1706.
- 8. *Mildred Thorold*, bp. 18 Sept. 1703.
- 9. *Mary Thorold*, bp. 4 June 1708.
- ix. (REV.) THOMAS THOROLD, bp. Helpringham 12 Feb. 1670; d. between 12 Feb. 1697/8 and 14 May 1698 (will and probate), unmarried. Thomas was a minister, rector of the parish of Roughton, Lincs., just outside Horncastle; he described himself as “of Horncastle” in his will. He was matriculated at St. John's College, Cambridge, 11 Nov. 1686, as “son of Joseph, gent., of Helpringham.” He took the degree of B.A. in 1691, and was ordained a deacon on 22 May 1692.<sup>[61]</sup> His will, proved in the Con-

<sup>58</sup> Swineshead, Lincolnshire, parish register [FHL DGS 7,909,137, image 905].

<sup>59</sup> Lincolnshire Archives, INV/203/174.

<sup>60</sup> This William Thorold may have been the man of that name in Boston, Massachusetts, by 1720 (see below, note 66).

<sup>61</sup> Venn and Venn, *Alumni Cantabrigienses* [note 25], 4:234.



sistory Court of Lincoln, apparently includes mention of all his living siblings:

Will of Thomas Thorold of Horncastle in the Conty of Lincoln, clerk, sick and weak in body. To God my soul; "as for my temporall and personall effects"[:] "my close of pasture lying in Skerbeck Quarter now in the possession of George Humberston Bricklayer" to "my sister Anne Smyth wife of Thomas Smyth" during her natural life; after her death, to "my Brother George Thorold" and heirs. To "my sister Mildred Thorold," two messuages or tenements in Boston in a plaice called the Crowne Yard, during her life; after her death to "my brother Joseph Thorold" and his heirs. To "my sister Lettice Blackburne of Branstone," "one piece of Broad Gold called a Scepter" to be paid within three months after my decease. All the rest and residue of estate to "my brother Joseph Thorold" who is to be executor. Witnesses Ja[mes] Calvert, John Howgrave, Henry Smyth.<sup>[62]</sup>

*(to be continued)*

*Nathaniel Lane Taylor, Ph.D., FASG, of Barrington, Rhode Island, is Editor and Publisher of The American Genealogist and Registrar of the NEHGS Committee on Heraldry.*

---

<sup>62</sup> Consistory Court of Lincoln wills, vol. 210, #313 [FHL 0,198,963, image 270].

# A Quest to Find the Parents of Cynthia Lovett Leads to a Valuable Probate Record Documenting the Lovett Family of Rhode Island and New York

Abigail B. Miller

The records of the Rev. Thomas Romeyn, Jr. show that Cynthia Lovett, age 24, of Schenectady, New York, and Alexander Miller, age 21, of Schenectady, were married on 30 May 1838 at H. Lovett's in Glenville, New York, witnessed by Horatio Lovett and Lebius [*sic*] Lovett.<sup>[1]</sup> As Alexander's wife Cynthia appears in subsequent records; these records and an Illinois death certificate give her birth as in New York.<sup>[2]</sup> New York State censuses in 1855 and 1865 indicate that Cynthia was born in Saratoga County.<sup>[3]</sup> Her birth place is listed as Troy, New York (Rensselaer County) in a son's death certificate.<sup>[4]</sup> If her age at marriage and at death were correctly given, her birth was in about 1813 or 1814. Her calculated birth from various censuses is anywhere from 1813 to 1817, but as her husband was born in 1817, she may have avoided at times saying she was older than he was; he had actually just turned 21 at the time of his wedding.<sup>[5]</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> "Marriage Records of Rev. Romeyn," Department of History and Archives, Montgomery County, New York. Note: in Donald A. Keefer, *Marriages Performed by the Rev. Thomas Romeyn, Jr.* . . . (West Glenville, N.Y.: D. A. Keefer, 1983), 18, Alexander's age is transcribed as 23. However, there are five "3"s on the page of the original document, each a clearly rounded 3, while the digit for Alexander's age is a wobbly line with a serif. Together, with the fact that Alexander's actual age was 21, this is likely the age that Romeyn originally recorded.

<sup>2</sup> Grundy County, Illinois, State Board of Health Return of Death, certified copy, Cynthia E. Miller, 10 October 1888.

<sup>3</sup> 1855 New York State Census, Ward 10, Buffalo, Erie County, New York, [unpaginated] Dwelling #746; Family #451, entry for Alexander Miller, citing New York Archives, image on Ancestry.com; 1865 New York State Census, 1st District., Ward 10, Buffalo, p. 32, entry for Alexander Miller, citing New York Archives, image on Ancestry.com.

<sup>4</sup> *Illinois Deaths and Stillbirths Index, 1916–1947*, entry for Frank Charles Miller, 10 March 1927, database on Ancestry.com.

<sup>5</sup> 1855 New York State Census (see note 3); 1865 New York State Census (note 3); 1840 U.S. Census, Ward 1, Schenectady, Schenectady County, New York, p. 359, entry for Alexander Miller, image on Ancestry.com; 1850 U. S. Census, Ward 5, Buffalo, p. 504B, entry for "Allex" Miller, image on Ancestry.com; 1860 U. S. Census, Ward 10, Buffalo, p. 749, entry for Alexander Miller, image on Ancestry.com; Lucinda Wicker Family Register, Miller Family Papers, privately held by the author, inherited from Robert G. Miller in 2009 and believed to have been given him by a family member, source and location of the original unknown, photocopy of probable early nineteenth century document (personal communication, David C. Dearborn, New England Historic Genealogical Society, 6 March 2014), including Abijah and Lucinda's 1805 marriage, the ages of the bride and groom, the births of all of their children, including Alexander, similar information for Lucinda's parents and children, and some death information; Grundy County, Illinois; State Board of Health Return of Death, certified copy, Alexander Miller, 2 March 1897, age 79 years, 10 months, 24 days; an 1817 birth year also consistent with four of six census records—two would

Cynthia's parents are not known from these records or from any family information. However, Cynthia appears once more in a written record, namely, an 1850 notice to heirs and kin in the probate of James Lovett.<sup>[6]</sup> He died at the age of 80 without wife or children. In addition to providing for a woman he had bought and freed from slavery, he made legacies to 35 individuals, as well as to the unnamed and unnumbered daughters of two individuals. In making these legacies, his will named 44 family members, spelling out many relationships. The notice to heirs and kin associated with his probate named 36 individuals (including spouses of heirs), only 7 of whom were legatees. As a result, his probate provides extensive information on three generations of Lovetts, most of whom lived in New York. By process of elimination, the 1850 probate of James Lovett is the basis for showing that Cynthia (Lovett) Miller, one of the many heirs, was the daughter of Henry Lovett (1780–1849), and granddaughter of Whipple Lovett (ca. 1763–1722), whose brother was the 1850 testator.

In Schenectady County, where Cynthia was married, the 1810 census shows the households of Whipple Lovett and Benjamin Lovett, in the fourth ward of Schenectady, which was incorporated as Glenville in 1820.<sup>[7]</sup> In addition to an African-American family, one other Lovett man, Elisha Lovett, was living in Schenectady in 1810, a few years before Cynthia was born. However, Elisha does not appear closely aligned with the family of Whipple Lovett and Benjamin Lovett.<sup>[8]</sup>

Between Whipple Lovett and Benjamin Lovett, at least eighteen children can be documented.<sup>[9]</sup> Whipple's youngest child was born in Cumberland,

---

put him born 1816, also consistent with census records indicating Alexander was born about 1816 or 1817.

<sup>6</sup> New York Probate Records, images on FamilySearch.org, New York, Wills 1849–1850, Vol. 99–100, 100:710–715, images 747–749; New York, U.S., Wills and Probate Records, 1659–1999, entry for James Lovett, images on Ancestry.com; New York, Proceedings, 1849–1850, Vol. 11–12, 12:232–247, images 452–459.

<sup>7</sup> 1810 U.S. Census, Schenectady, Ward 4, Schenectady County, New York, p. 967, image, Ancestry.com, entry for Benjamin Lovett, where Whipple is on the same page but not indexed there by Ancestry.com; 1810 U.S. Census, Sharon, Schoharie County, New York, p. 78, entry for Whipple Lovett, image on Ancestry.com, also has a Whipple Lovett enumerated (and indexed), but without several of the household members shown in the Schenectady census, suggesting that Whipple may have spent some time in Sharon in 1810 without his entire family, perhaps having settled there before moving to Schenectady, as no other Whipple Lovett of that generation is known.

<sup>8</sup> 1820 U.S. Census, Glenville, Schenectady County, p. 150, entries for Whipple Lovett, Robert Lovett, and Henry Lovett, image on Ancestry.com; Lovett Family Notes, Abigail Sprague Papers, Rhode Island Historical Society notes that James Lovett had slaves in Cumberland, Rhode Island; 1810 U.S. Census, Schenectady, Ward 1, p. 934, entry for Elisha Lovett, where Elisha could be the male 26–44 or the male 45 or older, image on Ancestry.com; 1830 U.S. Census, Hoosick, Rensselaer County, New York, p. 149, entry for Elisha “Lordt” male 30–39, image on Ancestry.com; 1840 U.S. Census, Troy, Ward 1, p. 48, entry for Elisha Lovett, 30–39, image on Ancestry.com; 1855 New York State Census, Troy, Ward 4, entry for Elisha Lovett, 60, with wife Charlotte, image on Ancestry.com; Vermont: Births, Marriages and Deaths, 1720–1908, image (of index card) on americanancestors.org, entry for the marriage of Elisha Lovett and Charlotte B. Judd, in Pownal, Vermont, 13 March 1823.

<sup>9</sup> Rhode Island Vital Extracts, 1636–1850, images on Ancestry.com, entries for Whipple Lovett and Benjamin Lovett, citing James Newell Arnold, *Rhode Island Vital Record, 1636–1750*, 21 vols. (Providence, R.I.: Narragansett Publishing Company, 1891–1912), Vol. 3, Part V, p. 112, citing Cumberland Book 2, pp. 68 and 85, for six of eight of Benjamin's children and all of Whipple's

Providence County, Rhode Island, in 1802, so likely his family came to New York after 1802 and before the 1810 census. Benjamin's daughter, Cornelia, was born in Cumberland in 1804; Benjamin Lovett of the city of Schenectady, mortgaged land in the fourth ward (later Glenville) at the end of 1807, so he likely settled his family in New York between 1804 and 1807.<sup>[10]</sup> Births for Benjamin and Whipple's children born in New York were not recorded, with the exception of one son, whose birth appears in the Rhode Island records as having been born in Schenectady, New York.

Whipple and Benjamin Lovett from Rhode Island, then of Glenville, New York, and James Lovett, who lived in New York City and whose will provides significant family information, are tied together through the Rhode Island vital records, as well as James's probate.<sup>[11]</sup> These records connect all three, and thus Cynthia (as an heir or kin to that James Lovett), to an older James Lovett and his wife, Ruth Whipple, of Providence and then Cumberland, Rhode Island. The Rhode Island records record the seventh and eighth sons and second and third daughters of James and Ruth (Whipple) Lovett; thus there were at least eleven children, seven not recorded. The husband of the second daughter of James and Ruth called the younger James brother-in-law in his own will. James Lovett the younger called the third daughter a sister in his will, and other probate records call James the brother of the eighth son, confirming James as a son of the older James and Ruth (Whipple) Lovett (references provided in the Genealogical Summary below). A genealogy of this Rhode Island couple, their children, and grandchildren, can be constructed using largely the vital records and information from probate records of James, their son, supplemented by other records.

James's will identifies his relationship to many of his legatees. However, the probate records help with relationships that are not given. The notice to heirs and kin associated with the probate lists all heirs-at-law who were living in 1850, that is, James's siblings and the children, or in some cases, grandchildren of his deceased siblings, whether or not they received legacies. Importantly, James's brother Benjamin was alive when James died, so he was an heir-at-law, meaning none of the initially unidentified people in the notice were Benjamin's children. Cynthia Miller, wife of Alexander Miller, appears in the notice and so is an heir through a deceased sibling of James.

### Henry Lovett Was Cynthia's Father

The genealogy that can be built from these records shows that Cynthia Lovett's parents must be Henry Lovett and his first wife, Lucey Geer. This is established

---

children, and also showing the death of Benjamin's first wife, Polly. See New York Probate Records [note 6], New York, Wills 1849–1850, Vol. 99–100, 100:710–715, images 747–749, where James's will lists William Lovett and Mary Ann Ostrum also as children of Benjamin; they would have been by Benjamin's second wife.

<sup>10</sup> New York Land Records, 1630–1975, images on FamilySearch.org, Albany County, Mortgages, 14:138, image 459.

<sup>11</sup> Rhode Island Vital Extracts, 1636–1850 [note 9], entries for Thomas, Jabez, Amy, and Nancy Lovett, Vol. 3, Part V, p. 112, citing Cumberland Book 2, pp. 63, 68, 85, and which notes that older children were born in Providence.

through what ends up being a fairly simple process of elimination. Following is a summary of the pertinent information on which this conclusion is based. References for this information are included in the Genealogical Summary below.

The two sons of James and Ruth (Whipple) Lovett identified in the Rhode Island vital records, recorded as their seventh and eighth sons, were Thomas and Jabez. Of the other six sons, four have been identified. The other two, and Thomas, apparently died young, there being no record of them, including in the probate record for the younger James, where they or their heirs would appear if they were alive in 1850. That leaves five sons for whom records survive, one of whom was the younger James of the probate, who left no children, as well as Jabez who was named in the Rhode Island vital records.

The oldest of the remaining sons was William, who died in 1817. His daughter, born about 1788, was a legatee and heir-at-law. William also had a son who died about 1819, apparently unmarried; his mother was the administrator of his estate. William's wife would have been about 53 or 54 when Cynthia was born, effectively eliminating William as Cynthia's father. The youngest of James and Ruth's sons, Jabez, left a probate record stating that his only heirs were his wife and the three children (not including Cynthia) named in his will; one was a son, born after Cynthia. That leaves the two brothers who ended up in Schenectady County, Benjamin and Whipple. However, Benjamin has been ruled out as Cynthia's father, as he was the heir to James, not his children. This means that Cynthia was an heir of Whipple, who was deceased in 1850, and whose children and, in some cases, grandchildren, were heirs in James Lovett's probate.

Whipple's wife was about 49 or 50 in 1813 or 1814 when Cynthia was born and therefore an unlikely mother. Additionally, the 1820 census did not show any young children in Whipple's household, when Cynthia would have been about 6 or 7. Whipple had a son Daniel, born in Rhode Island, who apparently died young; there is no record of him. Whipple had two sons who survived childhood: Horace, born about 1802 and listed as an heir, and Henry, deceased in 1850. Henry's daughters by his first wife were provided a legacy by James but not specifically named in the will. Henry and Lucey's youngest son and the children of his second marriage, who all can be identified through an 1850 census record, are included in the notice to heirs and kin. Cynthia, therefore, is among the daughters of Henry Lovett, deceased, included but unnamed in the will and included by name in the notice to heirs and kin.

While the process of elimination supports Henry as Cynthia's father, so does much other evidence. She fits in each of his census records. Another daughter of Henry, named as such in another probate record, was in the household with Cynthia and Alexander when the 1860 census was enumerated. And Cynthia and Alexander's first son was named Henry Lovett Miller; he went as Harry, which is how Henry was listed in the birth records for Rhode Island.<sup>[12]</sup>

---

<sup>12</sup> *Biographical and Genealogical History of LaSalle and Grundy Counties*, 2 vols. (Chicago: Lewis Publishing Co., 1900), 2:622; FindAGrave.com, image posted 15 April 2013 by Andy Gappa (Henry Lovett Miller Memorial 108548836), with full name engraved.



The genealogy that follows correlates individuals with their standing in the probate and with census and other records; all persons named in the will and the list of heirs and kin are accounted for, although not all those in census records are accounted for. The factors that identify persons as children of James and Ruth will be discussed for each individual in the list of this couple's children. For James and Ruth's children who have separate entries, other information about them will be provided in these entries. Separate entries will be provided only where identification of children requires it; otherwise, James and Ruth's grandchildren will be shown as such in the initial list of their children.

*(to be continued)*

*Abigail B. Miller (abmillervt@comcast.net) lives in Shelburne, Vermont. She is a descendant of Cynthia Lovett and her husband, Alexander Miller, and has worked many years on their origins.*



# Rev. William Tilley of Broadwindsor, Dorset, and His Sons in New England: John, Nathaniel, and William

Clifford L. Stott

Several Tilley immigrants arrived in New England during the Great Migration. Among them were John in 1624, and William and Nathaniel who arrived together in 1635. The late Charles Edward Banks guessed that John Tilley was from Chilthorne Domer, Somerset, and was a passenger on the *Mary & John* in 1630.<sup>[1]</sup> This suggestion has been stated as fact in later publications.<sup>[2]</sup> Recent research, however, offers a variety of circumstantial evidence that John, William, and Nathaniel were brothers, sons of Rev. William Tilley, the vicar of Broadwindsor, Dorset, who was one of the 119 associates of the Dorchester Company.<sup>[3]</sup> The large majority of these associates were West Country men from Dorset, Somerset, and Devon, with an interest in establishing a fishing colony at Cape Ann, Massachusetts, a plan conceived and largely directed by Rev. John White of Dorchester, Dorset. Associate William Tilley was a 20-year-old Devonshire man when he matriculated from Broadgates Hall, Oxford, on 11 October 1583.<sup>[4]</sup> He took orders as curate of Lillington, Dorset, in 1593, then vicar of Broadwindsor in 1598, which position he held until his death in 1634.

William Tilley married twice and fathered children. The ten children of his second wife, Alice Devenish, included the following sons baptized in Broadwindsor:<sup>[5]</sup>

Nathaniel, bp. 17 Feb. 1599/1600

John, bp. 24 Feb. 1601/2

William, bp. 8 Feb. 1606/7

<sup>1</sup> Charles Edward Banks, *The Planters of the Commonwealth, 1620–1640* (Boston: Houghton Mifflin, 1930), 91. Chilthorne Domer parish registers commence in 1678. Scattered bishop's transcripts exist for some years of interest. Three references to John Tilleys survive. One was buried 20 February 1635/6; others were listed as churchwardens in 1621 and 1639 [FHL 1,278,918 item 11]. It is highly unlikely that any if these belong the New England immigrant.

<sup>2</sup> See, for instance, Ann Natalie Hansen, *The English Origins of the "Mary & John" Passengers* (Columbus, Ohio: At the Sign of the Cock, 1985), 38; Maude Pinney Kuhns, *The "Mary and John"* (Rutland, Vt.: Charles E. Tuttle Co., 1976), 82.

<sup>3</sup> Frances Rose-Troup, *John White the Patriarch of Dorchester [Dorset] and the Founder of Massachusetts 1575–1648 with an Account of the Early Settlement of Massachusetts 1620–1630* (New York, London: G. P. Putnam's Sons, 1930), 451. Rose-Troup identifies 121 associates, but two are probably duplicates.

<sup>4</sup> Joseph Foster, *Alumni Oxonienses: Members of the University of Oxford, 1500–1714*, 4 vols. (Oxford: Parker & Co., 1892), 4:1488.

<sup>5</sup> Broadwindsor, Dorset, parish register, Dorset History Centre, digital images (Ancestry.com). All christenings, marriages, and burials from Broadwindsor in the present article were derived from this source.

After Rev. William's death, the family seems to have left Broadwindsor. None of his sons appear in the parish register after 1630, and none of their names appears on the Protestation return of Broadwindsor in 1641–42.<sup>[6]</sup> What happened to these men? The following presents a strong circumstantial case for the later history of John, William, and Nathaniel Tilley.

## Sons of Rev. William Tilley

### JOHN TILLEY

In 1624 the Dorchester Company appointed a John Tilley to manage the fishery at Cape Ann. Thomas Gardiner was appointed to manage farming operations.<sup>[7]</sup> It is perhaps not coincidental that company associate William Tilley had a son John. Most associates were older men, successful merchants, and ministers who did not wish to become colonists. However, a few of them or their close relatives emigrated to New England. Among them was Roger Conant, whose brother John Conant was an associate of the company. Roger replaced John Tilley and Thomas Gardiner as sole overseer of the struggling Cape Ann venture in 1625.<sup>[8]</sup>

With the colony's failure in 1626, Conant led those who remained to Naumkeag (soon to become Salem, Massachusetts). Others returned to England. Frances Rose-Troup, who published an extensive account of the Dorchester Company and its members, claimed that John Tilley "certainly" came to Salem, although she cited no evidence from contemporary sources.<sup>[9]</sup> John was not included on the vastly incomplete Salem church list of 1629–1636.<sup>[10]</sup> In any event, it appears that he returned to Broadwindsor by 1630, where he married on 24 May to Edith (Moorecock) Garland. This marriage is an important piece of evidence because John Tilley of Dorchester, Massachusetts, has long been supposed to have been the husband of "Eady" Tilley, who later appeared as a widow in Windsor, Connecticut.<sup>[11]</sup> No children were recorded for John and Edith in Broadwindsor. The last we hear of them in England is a reference to Edith's inheritance in Broadwindsor, which they sold to Giles Paul on 25 January 1630/1, perhaps in preparation for immigrating to New England.<sup>[12]</sup>

<sup>6</sup> Protestation returns for Broadwindsor [FHL 919506; DGS 8096826].

<sup>7</sup> William Hubbard, *A General History of New England* (Cambridge: Massachusetts Historical Society by Hilliard & Metcalf, 1815), 106.

<sup>8</sup> Rose-Troup, *John White* [note 3], 457. Others associates and family members who emigrated include Thomas Purchase and his brother Aquilla Purchase, George Dyer, and John Humfrey (Rose-Troup, *John White*, 454, 459, 460; Robert Charles Anderson, *The Great Migration Begins: Immigrants to New England, 1620–1633*, 3 vols. [Boston: NEHGS, 1995], 1:603–606; 3:1527–1534).

<sup>9</sup> Rose-Troup, *John White*, [note 3], 103.

<sup>10</sup> This list fails to include many members who were admitted to the church prior to 1629. Anderson estimated that less than half of the Salem church members appear on the list (Robert Charles Anderson, "Focus on Salem," *Great Migration Newsletter* 2 (July–Sept. 1991):21.

<sup>11</sup> Henry Stiles, *The History and Genealogies of Ancient Windsor . . . 1635–1891*, 2 vols. (Hartford, Conn.: Case, Lockwood & Brainard, 1891–1892), 1:167.

<sup>12</sup> Assignment of lease for lands in Broadwindsor, Giles Stoodley to Richard Bragge, 21 August 1638 (Dorchester History Centre, DMHM/8646).

By this time, the Dorchester Company had reorganized as the New England Company (soon to become the Massachusetts Bay Company) with some new associates from London and East Anglia. Still desiring to plant a colony in New England, the company sent 140 West Country planters to Massachusetts aboard the *Mary & John* in March 1629/30, where they successfully established the town of Dorchester. John and Edith Tilley could not have been on the *Mary & John* because they married in Broadwindsor two months after the ship left England. However, it appears that they soon followed their countrymen to the New World. John next appears as the recipient of a land grant in Dorchester's Naponset Neck on 5 August 1633.<sup>[13]</sup> Consistent with his Cape Ann experience, the Massachusetts government appointed "Mr Tylley" and four other prominent gentleman of the colony to "consulte, advise, & take order for the setting forwards & after managing of the fisheing trade" on 3 September 1635.<sup>[14]</sup>

Dorchester town records show that John had a brother (possibly a brother-in-law) who held a home lot in Dorchester abutting his own land on 5 July 1636.<sup>[15]</sup> There is no further mention of this brother in Dorchester records unless he is the Mr. Tilley who received a grant of 4 acres of upland and 2 acres of marsh on 2 January 1637/8.<sup>[16]</sup> This brother may have gone to Saybrook at the mouth of the Connecticut River, where a Sergeant Tilley served at the fort under Captain Lion Gardiner in 1636.<sup>[17]</sup> The possible link between John Tilley and Sergeant Tilley is mildly strengthened by the fact that both men were connected to Saybrook. The sergeant was a soldier at the fort, while John Tilley was a coastal trader who owned a warehouse just above the fort.

John was killed by Indians near Saybrook in October 1636 in the events leading up to the Pequot War.<sup>[18]</sup> "Mrs. Tilley," no doubt his widow, received land in Dorchester on 2 January 1637/8.<sup>[19]</sup> Soon afterward, an Eady Tilley was granted land in Windsor, Connecticut, which had recently been settled by colonists from Dorchester.<sup>[20]</sup> Robert Charles Anderson, FASG, suggested the possibility that Eady could have been the widow of Sergeant Tilley of Saybrook.<sup>[21]</sup> While this remains a possibility, Broadwindsor parish registers confirm, at least, that John Tilley of that place had a wife Edith.

<sup>13</sup> [Fourth] Report of the Record Commissioners of the City of Boston, *Dorchester Town Records*, 2d ed. (Boston: Rockwell and Churchill, 1883), 2.

<sup>14</sup> *Records of the Governor and Company of the Massachusetts Bay in New England*, Nathaniel B. Shurtleff, ed., 5 vols. in 6 (Boston: William White, 1853–1854), 1:158.

<sup>15</sup> *Dorchester Town Records*, [note 13], 18.

<sup>16</sup> *Ibid.*, 26. This may have been a scribal error as Mrs. Tilley received a grant of one acre on the same date (*ibid.*, 27).

<sup>17</sup> Curtiss C. Gardiner, ed., *The Papers and Biography of Lion Gardiner, 1599–1663* (St. Louis, Mo.: Levison & Blythe, 1883), 16, 36.

<sup>18</sup> *Ibid.*, 23–24; John Winthrop, *The History of New England from 1630 to 1649*, 2 vols. (Boston: Phelps and Farnham, 1825), 1:200.

<sup>19</sup> *Dorchester Town Records* [note 13], 27.

<sup>20</sup> Windsor Land Records, 1:25, 30, 51, 53, 77, 112 [FHL 0,006,188]. These undated grants were recorded in 1640 but date back to the town's founding in 1636.

<sup>21</sup> Anderson, *Great Migration Begins* [note 8], 3:1825.

## WILLIAM TILLEY

In 1635 William Tilley, age 28, enrolled for passage to New England on the *Abigail* from London with a certificate of conformity from the minister of “Little Miniries,” apparently Holy Trinity Minories, in London’s East End.<sup>[22]</sup> William’s age is an exact match with the christening of William Tilley in Broadwindsor. Despite his certificate from Holy Trinity Minories, a search of the parish register found no evidence of the Tilley family. Of course, he would not likely appear in the register if he did not marry or have children baptized there. William Tilley married in New England in 1640 to Alice (Frost) Blower.<sup>[23]</sup> He or Nathaniel Tilley may have been the brother of John Tilley who occupied the abutting home lot in Dorchester in 1636. William settled in Barnstable by 1640 with later residences in Boston and Cape Porpoise. He was a wine merchant living in Cape Porpoise (now in Kennebunkport, Maine) on 16 April 1649 when he petitioned for the abatement of a fine of £4 for illegally selling wine.<sup>[24]</sup> William was living as late as 27 March 1668 when he was mentioned in a Massachusetts court record.<sup>[25]</sup>

## NATHANIEL TILLEY

Nathaniel Tilley, age 32, was also enrolled for passage to New England aboard the *Abigail* in 1635. He, too, produced a certificate of conformity, but the name of the parish was not stated.<sup>[26]</sup> His age makes him about three years younger than Nathaniel Tilley of Broadwindsor but easily within the range of variation typically found on these lists. The parish register of St. Mary’s Whitechapel, Stepney, which borders Holy Trinity Minories, includes a Nathaniel Tilley and his wife Mary who were having children baptized between 1627 and 1631/2.<sup>[27]</sup> There is no mention of Nathaniel Tilley in St. Mary’s Whitechapel parish records between 1632 and 1647, but he sporadically reappears between 1647 and 1659 in the parish vestry minutes. In the latter year, his name was partially erased from the record and replaced with the name of Capt. Roger Garland.<sup>[28]</sup>

The vestry minutes refer to Nathaniel Tilley as representing Mile End, a hamlet within the parish of Stepney. He was usually styled “Mr.” or “Captain.” The latter title is explained by his service as an officer in the Parliamentary army. As “Mr. Nathaniell Tilley for St. Leonard Shoreditch,” he receive[d] a captain’s commission on 27 January 1642/3, with service continuing through

<sup>22</sup> John Camden Hotten, *Original Lists of Person of Quality* . . . (New York: J. W. Bouton, 1874), 88.

<sup>23</sup> The life of William Tilley in New England is documented in Robert Charles Anderson, *The Great Migration: Immigrants to New England, 1634–1635, Volume VII T–Y* (Boston: NEHGS, 2011), 51–56.

<sup>24</sup> Massachusetts Archives, 119:9 [FHL 2400542; DGS 7703436].

<sup>25</sup> Massachusetts Supreme Judicial Court Records, case 931 [FHL 0911122; DGS 8204663].

<sup>26</sup> Hotten, *Original Lists* [note 22], 73.

<sup>27</sup> St. Mary’s Whitechapel, Stepney, parish register, London Metropolitan Archives, digital image (ancestry.com).

<sup>28</sup> G. W. Hill and W. H. Frere, eds., *Memorials of Stepney Parish that is to say the Vestry Minutes from 1579 to 1662* (Guildford: Billing & Son., 1890–1891), 188, 190, 204, 206, 226. It is unclear whether Roger Garland was related in any way to Edith, wife of John<sup>1</sup> Tilley, whose first husband was a Garland.

1644.<sup>[29]</sup> His appointment as an officer suggests prior military experience. Was he the Sergeant Tilley who served under Lion Gardiner at Saybrook in 1636? If so, he was almost certainly a Pequot War veteran. There is no certain evidence of Sergeant Tilley in New England after 1636. However, in England a Nathaniel Tilley was in London on 22 May 1639, when Nathaniel Tilley, wiredrawer, and James de Grett, weaver, both of St. Botolph Bishopsgate, sued Michael Heldewert for a debt of £44 2s 6d.<sup>[30]</sup> St. Botolph's is adjacent to St. Mary's Whitechapel at London's East End. A wiredrawer was one who manufactured gold and silver threads for expensive fabrics, uniforms, and ceremonial clothing. James de Grett was a Flemish bone lace weaver. The English records gathered so far include no evidence of Nathaniel's presence in London between 1635 and 1639.

In 1675 Nathaniel petitioned Parliament regarding the development of lands in Spitalfields, then in the parish of St. Mary's Whitechapel.<sup>[31]</sup> Nathaniel Tilley "Esq" executed his will in 1685 from his new home in Shenley, Hertfordshire, north of London. The will mentions his wife Mary, a daughter Susan, grandchildren, great-grandchildren, and lands in Shenley and Spitalfields. Most important to this study, he provided a lifetime annuity for his sister Tryphena, apparently the daughter of Rev. William Tilley who was baptized in Broadwindsor in May 1611. Thus, Nathaniel's will suggests connections to Broadwindsor and Stepney.

### JONATHAN TILLEY

Jonathan Tilley, the youngest son of Rev. William Tilley of Broadwindsor, probably did not emigrate. Nevertheless, his history supports the hypothesis that Nathaniel and William were from Broadwindsor. Jonathan appears to have followed his brothers to London, where he was a servant to William Mantle, goldsmith. Mantle lived in the parish of St. Mary Woolnoth, London. Jonathan "Tille" died in Mantle's service and was buried at St. Mary Woolnoth on 1 May 1637.<sup>[32]</sup> The suggestion that Jonathan was Rev. William's son rests on the unlikely coincidence that Mantle had been apprenticed to Spencer Ryves of Crewkerne, a parish that borders Broadwindsor on the north.<sup>[33]</sup> The Mantles were numerous around Broadwindsor. One William Mantle was christened there in 1601. Two others were christened in the adjacent

<sup>29</sup> *Journal of the House of Lords*, vol. 5 (1642–1643), 574; *The Cromwell Association Online Directory of Parliamentarian Army Officers*, Stephen K. Roberts, ed. (2017), *British History Online* [www.british-history.ac.uk/no-series/cromwell-army-officers/surnames-t](http://www.british-history.ac.uk/no-series/cromwell-army-officers/surnames-t), citing *Journals of the House of Commons* 2.926; *Journals of the House of Lords* 5:574; The National Archives, A, SP28/121A, Part 5, ff. 587r.-589v (accessed 16 August 2021).

<sup>30</sup> Chancery Pleadings, The National Archives C 8/664/31.

<sup>31</sup> F. H. Blackburne Daniell, ed., *Calendar of State Papers, Domestic Series, March 1<sup>st</sup> 1675, to February 29<sup>th</sup>, 1676* (London: His Majesty's Stationery Office, 1907), 29.

<sup>32</sup> St. Mary Woolnoth, London parish register, London Metropolitan Archives, digital image (Ancestry.com).

<sup>33</sup> E. H. Bates, ed., *Quarter Sessions Records for the County of Somerset*, vol. 1, 1607–1625, Somerset Record Society, vol. 23 (London: Harrison & Sons, 1907), 227. At the general session held in Ivelchester, 14–16 April 1618, it was "ordered upon many reasons and good causes that William Mantle be discharged from his apprenticeship with Spencer Ryves, late of Crewkerne, goldsmith."



parish of Burstock in 1596 and 1598. As William Mantle and Nathaniel Tilley worked in related professions, they may have had a professional relationship resulting in Mantle employing Nathaniel's brother. Perhaps of significance, Mantle married his second wife, Rebecca Palmer, in Nathaniel's parish of St. Mary's Whitechapel on 18 August 1635.<sup>[34]</sup> Mantle's connection to the Tilley family and Crewkerne reinforces the theory that the Tilley brothers arrived in London from Broadwindsor.

### Summary of Evidence

The circumstantial evidence points to Broadwindsor as the origin of all three Tilley immigrants—John by his marriage there to Edith (Morecock) Garland and his work for the Dorchester Company, of which Rev. William Tilley of Broadwindsor was an investor; Nathaniel by his will that mentions his sister Tryphena; and William by his association with Nathaniel on the *Abigail* and his age matching the christening of William Tilley, son of Rev. William. The logical conclusion is that Rev. William Tilley of Broadwindsor was the father of all three Tilley immigrants. The following is a summary of the key evidence:

- Rev. William Tilley of Broadwindsor had sons John, Nathaniel, and William Tilley. Rev. William was an associate of the Dorchester Company with an interest in a settlement in New England.
- A John Tilley was employed by the Dorchester Company to manage the fisheries at Cape Ann, Massachusetts, in 1624.
- None of Rev. William's sons appear in the Broadwindsor parish register after 1630, and none of them signed the Protestation return for Broadwindsor in 1641–42. They had apparently left the parish.
- John Tilley married Edith Garland at Broadwindsor in 1630. John Tilley of Dorchester, Massachusetts, died in 1636, leaving a widow. Soon afterward, a widow Eady Tilley was granted land in Windsor, Connecticut, a town settled by colonists from Dorchester.
- Nathaniel and William Tilley of Broadwindsor were similar in age to the *Abigail* passengers Nathaniel and William Tilley who embarked from London in 1635. The latter had a certificate from Holy Trinity Minories on London's East End. Nathaniel lived in the adjacent parish of St. Mary's Whitechapel, Stepney. Many of the *Abigail* passengers were from Stepney.<sup>[35]</sup>
- Nathaniel Tilley's 1685 will mentions a sister Tryphena. Rev. William Tilley had a daughter Tryphena baptized in Broadwindsor in May 1611. Nathaniel's will also mentions his land in Spitalfields, Stepney, the area where *Abigail* passengers Nathaniel and William Tilley were residing in 1635. In addition, the will mentions his daughter Susan, who was baptized at St. Mary's Whitechapel, Stepney, in 1627.

---

<sup>34</sup> St. Mary's Whitechapel, Stepney, parish register [note 27]. More on William Mantle, goldsmith, is found in "Boyd's Inhabitants of London," no. 2207, 2208, and 20232, digital images (findmypast.co.uk).

<sup>35</sup> Hotten, *Original Lists* [note 22], 97, 98.

- Jonathan Tilley, another son of Rev. William of Broadwindsor, appears to have followed his brothers to London, where he died in the service of William Mantle, a London goldsmith, who was apprenticed at Crewkerne, a parish that borders Broadwindsor.
- John Tilley had a brother in Dorchester, Massachusetts, who held a home lot adjacent to his own property in 1636. This supports the theory that John was the brother of William and Nathaniel who came to America in 1635.
- The three Tilley immigrants were of the same socioeconomic class. All of them were gentleman merchants who carried the honorific title “Mr.” John was a coastal trader and a former overseer of the Dorchester Company’s fisheries. William was a wine merchant. Nathaniel was a wire drawer and merchant involved in the high-value textile trade. He was a captain in the Parliamentary army, held property in London, and was styled “Esq” in his last will. Their sister Tryphena married Thomas Harrison, a gentleman, according to their marriage bond, as will be shown below.

### Possible American Descendants

No evidence had been found that William or Nathaniel left progeny in America. There is, however, a circumstantial case to be made that John and Edith Tilley had a daughter Elizabeth who married and left many descendants in America. Elizabeth Tilley married in Springfield, Massachusetts, on 21 October 1653, Thomas<sup>1</sup> Merrick, as his second wife.<sup>[36]</sup> Springfield is 20 miles north of Eady Tilley’s home in Windsor, Connecticut. Thomas and Elizabeth Merrick had eight children, six of whom married and had children of their own. The last of Elizabeth’s children was born in 1673. Elizabeth’s year of birth was probably very close to 1632, making her about 21 years old when she married and 41 years old when she gave birth to her last child. By this estimate, she was born not long after the marriage of John and Edith in 1630. Investigations of all known Tilley families in New England, including Hugh Tilley of Yarmouth, the “*Mayflower*” Tilleys of Plymouth, and John’s brothers William and Nathaniel found no other possibility for Elizabeth’s origin.

Additional circumstantial evidence rests with Thomas Merrick’s connections to Connecticut. Thomas was no doubt familiar with the early inhabitants of the new Connecticut River towns south of Springfield, having himself resided there in the late 1630s. On 5 April 1638, the Connecticut General Court appointed a committee of six men, including Thomas Merrick, unless “he be gone to Agawam [Springfield],” to treat with the Warranocke Indians. The other five men were Capt. John Mason of Windsor, Thomas Stanton of Hartford, Jeremy Adams of Hartford, John Gibbs of Wethersfield, and Sergeant Thomas Stares of Windsor.<sup>[37]</sup> In Springfield, Thomas was employed by the Pynchon family as a carter and river boatman, principally engaged in

<sup>36</sup> Clifford L. Stott, *Vital Records of Springfield, Massachusetts to 1850*, 4 vols. (Boston: NEHGS, 2003), 1:20.

<sup>37</sup> J. Hammond Trumbull, ed., *The Public Records of the Colony of Connecticut*, 15 vols. (Hartford, Conn.: various publishers, 1850–1890), 1:17.

transporting goods between Springfield and the Connecticut towns. Receipts in the Pyncheon family papers confirm that he was so engaged in 1653, the year of his marriage to Elizabeth Tilley.<sup>[38]</sup> It is not unreasonable to assume that Thomas Merrick was familiar with John Tilley's family, and it is possible that Tilley's trading activities in Connecticut involved Merrick, a man who transported freight along the river.

Eady Tilley, Elizabeth's putative mother, married Nicholas Camp of Milford, Connecticut, about 1646.<sup>[39]</sup> Elizabeth may have gone to Milford with her mother and stepfather. However, Eady died before 14 July 1652, when Nicholas Camp married widow Katherine Thompson.<sup>[40]</sup> It is theorized that Elizabeth, who was now of age, returned to Windsor (if she ever left), where she became acquainted with the recently-widowed Thomas Merrick. Many Windsor colonists had moved on to Springfield, providing other possible avenues for her introduction to Thomas Merrick.

## Genealogical Summary

### TILLEY FAMILY

1. \_\_\_\_\_<sup>B</sup> **TILLEY**, born say 1530. One possibility, but not the only one, is that he was Rev. John Tilley, rector of St. Edmund, Exeter, Devon, who began his career as a clergyman in 1552 and died on 10 January 1570/1.<sup>[41]</sup>

Children of \_\_\_\_\_ Tilley:

- i. [REV.] **JOHN TILLEY**, b. say 1560. Like Rev. William Tilley, John was a student at Broadgates Hall, Oxford, where he supplicated for his B.A., 22 Feb. 1581/2.<sup>[42]</sup> He was installed as rector of St. Leonard juxta Exeter (now Exeter St. Leonard), Devon, 24 May 1596. He was probably the John Tillye who resigned as vicar of Bradpole, Dorset, 17 Dec. 1595.<sup>[43]</sup> He married **JOANE \_\_\_\_\_**, who was mentioned in his will. John Tillye, "clark parson of the parish of St Leonarde," executed his will on 23 May 1636, proved 20 Aug. 1636, naming, among others, his sister Joane and her two daughters, his wife Joane, and his "cousins" [probably nephews] Samuel Tilley and Joseph Tilley, to whom he gave his books.<sup>[44]</sup> Rev.

<sup>38</sup> Carl Bridenbaugh, ed., *The Pyncheon Papers*, 2 vols. Publications of the Colonial Society of Massachusetts, vols. 60 and 61 [Boston, 1982], 2:23, 199, 200.

<sup>39</sup> Windsor, Connecticut Deeds, 1:25 [FHL 006188, DGS 8141612].

<sup>40</sup> *Vital Records of New Haven*, 2 vols. (Connecticut Society of the Order of the Founders and Patriots of America, 1917), 1:3.

<sup>41</sup> John "Tillye" was ordained a deacon at Exeter Cathedral, 24 September 1552. He was installed vicar of Minehead, Somerset, 25 December 1561, and rector of St. Edmund, Exeter, 1 December 1567, dying in office 10 February 1570/1 (Clergy of Church of England Database, person ID 102794 and 59611 [https://theclergydatabase.org.uk]). Minehead is two miles from Broadwindsor, Dorset.

<sup>42</sup> Foster, *Alumni Oxonienses* [note 4], 4:1487.

<sup>43</sup> Clergy of Church of England Database [note 41], person ID 102828 and 75787.

<sup>44</sup> Prerogative Court of Canterbury wills, 93 Pile, PROB 11/172/49, digital image (Ancestry.com). At this time, a cousin could refer to any collateral relationship and was often used in reference to nieces and nephews.

William Tilley of Broadwindsor, who was not mentioned, died two years earlier, but his eldest sons, Samuel and Joseph, were then ministers and likely candidates to receive William's books.

- 2    ii. [REV.] WILLIAM<sup>A</sup> TILLEY, b. ca. 1563; m. (1) ELEANOR BONGER, (2) ALICE DEVENISH.
- iii. JOAN TILLEY, named with two children, Dorothy and Warren (probably a surname), in the will of her brother John in 1636.

2. [REV.] WILLIAM<sup>A</sup> TILLEY (\_\_\_\_<sup>B</sup>) was born about 1563, based on age 20 when he matriculated as a plebe from Broadgates Hall, Oxford, 11 October 1583.<sup>[45]</sup> He was curate of Lillington, Dorset, in 1593 and 1594, and was installed as vicar of Broadwindsor on 16 June 1598.<sup>[46]</sup> He was an associate of the Dorchester Company that attempted to establish a settlement on Cape Ann, Massachusetts, in 1624. William Tilley, "clarke [clerk]," married first in Maiden Newton, Dorset, 20 May 1588, **ELEANOR BONGER**.<sup>[47]</sup> She was buried in Lillington, Dorset, 26 September 1596. He married second in Lillington, 25 April 1597, **ALICE DEVENISH**.<sup>[48]</sup> The parents of William's wives are unknown, but they may have been relatives of Dorchester Company associates Matthew Bonger, Benjamin Devenish, and Thomas Devenish.<sup>[49]</sup> In Rev. White's answer to a lawsuit on 12 October 1634 concerning salt confiscated by agents of the company, William was listed among the twenty-three associates already deceased.<sup>[50]</sup> Two months earlier, a Latin burial entry was recorded for him in Broadwindsor, Dorset, on 3 August 1634, translated: "William Tilly who was vicar of this church 35 years more or less calmly fell asleep in the Lord was buried." Alice, his widow, was buried in nearby Burstock, Dorset, on 7 April 1642 as "wife of Willia Tyllie Clarke."<sup>[51]</sup>

Children of William and Eleanor (Bonger) Tilley:

- i. [REV.] SAMUEL TILLEY, b. probably Lillington, Dorset, ca. 1591. No parish register or bishop's transcripts exist for Lillington for that year. Samuel and Joseph Tilley were called cousins (probably nephews) in the will of Rev. John Tilly in 1636. Samuel matriculated from St. Edmund Hall, Oxford, as "Dorset fil. cler. [son of a Dorset clergyman]," 22 June 1604, aged 13. He received his B.A. from Trinity College, 31 May 1609 and his M.A., 8 July 1612.<sup>[52]</sup> He was ordained a deacon in 1616 and served for several years as a preacher throughout the Diocese of Bath and Wells, including service in Crewkerne, Somerset, in 1620. He continued in Somerset as vicar of Keynsham, 1625–1639; rural dean of Bedminster

<sup>45</sup> Foster, *Alumni Oxonienses* [note 4], 4:1488.

<sup>46</sup> Clergy of Church of England Database [note 41], person ID 91848 and 75870.

<sup>47</sup> Maiden Newton, Dorset History Centre, parish register, digital image (Ancestry.com).

<sup>48</sup> Lillington bishop's transcript [FHL film 1239203 item 5; DGS 7567639].

<sup>49</sup> Rose-Troup, *John White* [note 3], 450, 451.

<sup>50</sup> "An Adventure to New England from Dorchester, England, in 1623," *Register* 61 (1907):278–279.

<sup>51</sup> Burstock parish register, Dorset History Centre, digital image (Ancestry.com).

<sup>52</sup> Foster, *Alumni Oxonienses* [note 4], 4:1487.

Deanery, 1639; and rector of Compton Martin from 1639 until his death in 1674.<sup>[53]</sup>

Children of Rev. Samuel Tilley, ii-v baptized in Keynsham:<sup>[54]</sup>

1. [Rev.] *Samuel Tilley*, b. probably Keynsham ca. 1629;<sup>[55]</sup> bur. as “M<sup>r</sup> Samuall Tilly Clark [clerk]” at Martock, Somerset, 12 Feb. 1684/5.<sup>[56]</sup> He m. *Elizabeth* \_\_\_\_\_.<sup>[57]</sup> Samuel matriculated from Wadham College, Oxford, Mar. 1650/1. He received his B.A. in 1654 and M.A. in 1657. He was vicar of Kingsbury Episcopi, Somerset, in 1664 and rector of East Lambrook, a chapelry in the former parish, 1670–1685.<sup>[58]</sup> Samuel was a friend of philosopher John Locke with whom he exchanged several letters between 1655 and 1662.<sup>[59]</sup> Tilley and Locke were both Somerset men and were contemporaneously students at Oxford.
2. *William Tilley*, bp. 10 Sept. 1631.
3. *John Tilley*, bp. 16 May 1633.
4. *Nathaniel Tilley*, bp. 12 May 1635; m. Compton Martin, Somerset, 13 June 1661, *Gertrude Hurle*.<sup>[60]</sup>
5. *Elizabeth Tilley*, bp. 16 March 1636/7.

ii. ELIZABETH TILLEY, bp. Lillington 4 Aug. 1594.<sup>[61]</sup>

Children of William and Alice (Devenish) Tilley, all but Joseph’s baptism recorded in Broadwindsor:

- iii. [REV.] JOSEPH TILLEY, bp. Lillington 21 July 1598.<sup>[62]</sup> He matriculated from Magdalen College, Oxford, 9 May 1617, age 18, “of Dorset, cler. fil. [son of a Dorset clergyman].”<sup>[63]</sup> He was licensed to preach at Withycombe Raleigh, Devon, in 1630 and as curate there in 1636. He signed the register as a “Lecturer” in 1635.<sup>[64]</sup> Withycombe Raleigh was at that time a chapelry in the parish of East Budleigh, the home parish of Roger Conant who replaced John Tilley and Thomas Gardiner as overseer

<sup>53</sup> Frederic William Weaver, *Somerset Incumbents* (Bristol: C. T. Jefferies & Sons, 1889), 262, 273; Clergy of the Church of England Database [note 41], person ID 59609. Samuel’s burial is not found. Gaps in the Compton Martin parish register include most of 1674, and no bishop’s transcripts survive for that year.

<sup>54</sup> Keynsham parish register, Somerset Archives & Local Studies, digital image (Ancestry.com).

<sup>55</sup> Samuel was likely born in Keynsham. However, the parish register page with baptisms for 1629 is extremely degraded and almost entirely illegible. Samuel was referred to as “the son of the vicar of Keynham” in Roger Woolhouse, *Locke: A Biography* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2009), 19.

<sup>56</sup> Martock parish register, Somerset Archives & Local Studies, digital image (Ancestry.com).

<sup>57</sup> Samuel Tilly and his wife Elizabeth had several children baptized at Martock, 1668–85.

<sup>58</sup> Foster, *Alumni Oxonienses* [note 4], 4:1487; Clergy of Church of England Database [note 41], person ID 160327.

<sup>59</sup> E. S. de Beer, ed., *The Correspondence of John Locke*, 8 vols. (Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1976–89), 1: letters 22, 23, 24, 35, 36, 127, 129.

<sup>60</sup> Compton Martin bishop’s transcripts PHL 1470914 item 10; DGS 4484136].

<sup>61</sup> Lillington bishop’s transcripts [note 48].

<sup>62</sup> Ibid.

<sup>63</sup> Foster, *Alumni Oxonienses* [note 4], 4:1487.

<sup>64</sup> Clergy of Church of England Database [note 41], person ID 59610 and 102796.

at Cape Ann in 1625. Joseph was bequeathed books in the will of his presumed uncle Rev. John Tilley of nearby St. Leonard juxta Exeter in 1636. Although Joseph had at least six children, the name of his wife is unknown. No record has been found for Joseph after 24 June 1644 when his handwriting ceases in the Withycombe Raleigh parish register.<sup>[65]</sup>

Children of Joseph Tilley:

1. *Mary Tilley*, bp. Broadwindsor 26 Aug. 1627; bur. there 24 Nov. 1627.
2. *William Tilley*, bp. Broadwindsor 19 Oct. 1628.
3. *Mary Tilley*, bp. Withycombe Raleigh 28 Oct. 1632.
4. *Joseph Tilley*, bp. Withycombe Raleigh 31 July 1636.
7. *Susan Tilley*, bp. Withycombe Raleigh 24 March 1637/8.
6. *Nathaniel Tilley*, bp. Withycombe Raleigh 29 Sept. 1641.

- iv. NATHANIEL<sup>1</sup> TILLEY, bp. 17 Feb 1599/1600; bur. Shenley, Hertfordshire, 15 July 1686.<sup>[66]</sup> He married about 1626 MARY HALL or HULL.<sup>[67]</sup> She was bur. at Shenley 27 Aug. 1689. With his brother William, Nathaniel, age 32 [*sic* 35], took passage on the *Abigail* of London bound for New England in 1635. He was possibly the Sergeant Tilley at Saybrook, Conn., serving under Capt. Lion Gardiner in 1636. He returned to London by 1639, where he was a wire drawer in the parish of St. Botolph Bishopsgate, doing business with James de Grett, a Flemish bone lace weaver. On 22 May 1639, Tilley and de Grett sued Michael Hildewert for a debt of £54 2s 6d.<sup>[68]</sup>

Nathaniel sided with Parliament during the English civil war. On 27 Jan. 1642/3, Parliament ordered the Earl of Holland to give Nathaniel Tilley a captain's commission in the new Tower Hamlets Trained Bands regiment for St. Leonard Shoreditch, London.<sup>[69]</sup> He was still a captain when the company was mustered on 16 April 1644 but was not on the muster list of 22 Oct. 1646.<sup>[70]</sup> Although he served in the Shoreditch company, Protestation returns show that in 1642 he was residing in

<sup>65</sup> F. Nesbett, ed., Withycombe Raleigh parish register transcript, ca. 1934 [FHL 917557; DGS 7907008]. All entries from Withycombe Raleigh cited in the present article were derived from this source. A Joseph "Tily" was bur. in St. Andrew, Plymouth, Devon, 7 June 1665, but there is no mention of him being a minister. He executed a will, which was unfortunately destroyed by enemy action in 1942 with other probate records of the Court of the Bishop of Exeter.

<sup>66</sup> Shenley, Hertford, parish register, Hertfordshire Co. Record Office (FHL film 1040659 item 3; DGS 7567823).

<sup>67</sup> The will of Edward Deakons, citizen and merchant tailor of London, executed 18 Nov. 1634, proved 15 Dec. 1634, appointed executors "Joseph Hall my wifes brother and Nathaniel Tilly my wifes sisters husband." (Commissary Court of the Bishop of London, reg. wills, 26:332 [FHL film 094108; DGS 8470196]). The author wishes to thank Leslie Mahler, FASG, for alerting him to this will. It is possible that Mary's surname was *Hull* rather than *Hall* as Mary's will mentions a kinsman Thomas Hull of London. Thomas Hull was called "friend" in Nathaniel Tilley's will.

<sup>68</sup> The National Archives, Chancery Pleadings, C 8/644/311.

<sup>69</sup> *Journal of the House of Lords*, vol. 5 (1642–1643), 574.

<sup>70</sup> *The Cromwell Association Online Directory of Parliamentary Army Officers* [note 29], *British History Online* [www.british-history.ac.uk/no-series/cromwell-army-officers/surnames-t](http://www.british-history.ac.uk/no-series/cromwell-army-officers/surnames-t), citing *Journals of the House of Commons* 2.926; *Journals of the House of Lords* 5.574; The National Archives, SP28/121A, Part 5, ff. 587r.-589v [accessed 16 August 2021].



nearby Spitalfields, Stepney.<sup>[71]</sup> He appears in the vestry minutes of Stepney in 1647, 1654, 1654/5, and 1659 as a sideman and vestryman.<sup>[72]</sup> In 1650 he acquired the Tenter Ground estate in Spitalfields.<sup>[73]</sup> In 1675 he petitioned Parliament, expressing opposition to building in Spitalfields by the trustees of a Mr. Wheeler's children.<sup>[74]</sup> By 1685 he was residing in Shenley, Herts., 20 miles northwest of Stepney.

The will of Nathaniel Tilley Esq. of Shenley, executed 10 June 1685, proved 20 July 1686, gave land in Shenley and Spitalfields to his wife Mary for life. Of his children, only Susan is mentioned. Much of his estate went to the five children of his granddaughter Abigail Shepherd and her five children, one of whom, Nathaniel, he adopted and made his heir. The granddaughter Abigail Shepherd received the lease on a house in St. Mary's Whitechapel. The will provided a lifetime annuity of £4 to his sister Tryphena after the death of Nathaniel's wife.<sup>[75]</sup>

Nathaniel's widow, Mary Tilley, was buried in Shenley 27 Aug. 1689.<sup>[76]</sup> Her will dated 8 Oct. 1686, codicil 13 July 1687, proved 4 Sept. 1689, includes further information about the family. The granddaughter Abigail was said to be the wife of Francis Shepherd. Samuel Shepherd had married another granddaughter who died without issue. Daughter Susan was identified as Susanna Bedford, "of late years infirme both in body and mind and hath been under my care and lived with me for several years." A kinsman, Thomas Hull, citizen of London, was also mentioned. The will added 40 shillings to the annuity that Nathaniel provided for his sister Tryphena.<sup>[77]</sup>

Children of Nathaniel and Mary (Hall) Tilley, all baptized at St. Mary's Whitechapel, Stepney:

1. *Susan Tilley*, bp. 29 July 1627; m. \_\_\_\_\_ *Bedford*.
  2. *Nathaniel Tilley*, bp. 24 Jan. 1628/9; bur. St. Mary's Whitechapel 28 Feb. 1628/9.
  3. *John Tilley*, bp. 27 Jan. 1629/30.
  4. *Nathaniel Tilley*, bp. 11 March 1631/2; bur. St. Mary's Whitechapel 15 Oct. 1651.
- 3 v. JOHN<sup>1</sup> TILLEY, bp. 24 Feb. 1601/2; m. EDITH (MOORECOCK) GARLAND.
  - vi. WILLIAM TILLEY, bp. 9 Feb. 1605/6; bur. Broadwindsor 15 March 1605/6.
  - vii. WILLIAM<sup>1</sup> TILLEY, bp. 8 Feb. 1606/7; a passenger on the *Abigail* of London in 1635, age 28, with brother Nathaniel. His residence in New England is unknown prior to 1640 unless he was the unnamed brother of John Til-

<sup>71</sup> Protestation Return, Middlesex, Ossulston Division, Stepney and Hamlets, digital image (<https://digitalarchive.parliament.uk/HL/PO/JO/10/1/99/50>).

<sup>72</sup> Hill and Frere, *Memorials of Stepney Parish*, [note 28], 188, 190, 204, 206, 226.

<sup>73</sup> "The Tenter Gound Estate" in *Survey of London*, vol. 27, Spitalfields and Mile End New Town, ed. F. H. W. Sheppard (London: London County Council, 1957), 242.

<sup>74</sup> Daniell, *Calendar of State Papers, Domestic, 1675-1676* [note 31], 29.

<sup>75</sup> Prerogative Court of Canterbury wills, The National Archives, 1686 folio 66, PROB 11/383/432, digital image (Ancestry.com).

<sup>76</sup> Shenley parish register.

<sup>77</sup> Prerogative Court of Canterbury wills, The National Archives, 1689 folio 130, PROB 11/396/277, digital image (Ancestry.com).

ley in a Dorchester land grant of 5 July 1636.<sup>[78]</sup> The first clear evidence of William in New England sources is at Barnstable, Plymouth Colony, in 1640. He was in Boston in 1647 and Cape Porpoise by 1649. He m. in 1640 ALICE (FROST) BLOWER. They had no known children. William was living as late as 27 March 1668.<sup>[79]</sup>

viii. BENJAMIN TILLEY, bp. 14 May 1609.

ix. TRYPHENA TILLEY, bp. in May 1611; living 1686 when she was mentioned as “Trithena Jewett” in the will of her sister-in-law Mary Tilley, widow of Nathaniel. She m. (1) by license in 1635 (date incomplete) to THOMAS HARRISON, “Gent.”<sup>[80]</sup> The license shows that she was a spinster residing in Sherborne, Dorset, age 23. Thomas was of Mere, Somerset, age 28. She m. (2) \_\_\_\_\_ JEWETT.

x. SUSANNA TILLEY, bp. 3 Oct. 1613.

xi. MARIE TILLEY, bp. 21 Jan. 1614/5.

xii. JONATHAN TILLEY, bp. 26 April 1618; bur. St. Mary Woolnoth, London, 1 May 1637, as “Jonathan Tille servant of William Mantle, goldsmith.”<sup>[81]</sup>

**3. JOHN<sup>A</sup> TILLEY** (William<sup>A</sup>, \_\_\_\_\_<sup>B</sup>) was baptized in Broadwindsor, Dorset, 24 February 1601/2. He was appointed by the Dorchester Company to manage the fishery at Cape Ann, Massachusetts, in 1624, a position possibly attained through the influence of his father, an associate of the company. In 1625 the *Zouch Phoenix* arrived off Cape Ann on a fishing expedition not associated with the Dorchester Company. The master of this vessel deposited a large quantity of salt on a nearby island intending to retrieve it later. In 1627 the owners discovered that some of the salt had been misappropriated, and they accused John Tilley of the misdeed. The owners eventually sued the Dorchester Company for losses.<sup>[82]</sup> After the failure of the colony in 1626, John may have settled briefly in Salem with other Cape Ann men, before returning to England.<sup>[83]</sup> He married in Broadwindsor on 24 May 1630 to **EDITH (MOORECOCK) GARLAND**, who was baptized in Broadwindsor on 22 [torn] 1603, daughter of John and Eleanor (Bickerstaff) Moorecock and widow of \_\_\_\_\_ Garland. Edith's background is confirmed by the assignment of a lease in 1638, showing that she held land in Broadwindsor by the will of her father, John Moorecock. With her husband, John Tilley, they sold it to Giles Paul (since identified as Edith's stepfather) on 25 January 1630/1. This sale may have been preparatory to setting out for New England. No further evidence of John and Edith has been found in Broadwindsor. Upon the death of Giles Paul, the

<sup>78</sup> *Dorchester Town Records* [note 13], 18.

<sup>79</sup> Anderson, *Great Migration*, 1634–1635, Volume VII T–Y [note 23], 51–56.

<sup>80</sup> *Deans Marriage Licence Bonds for the Diocese of Sarum* (Wiltshire Family History Society, 2004?), chronologically arranged. Only the year was given.

<sup>81</sup> St. Mary Woolnoth, London parish register, London Metropolitan Archives, digital image (Ancestry.com).

<sup>82</sup> “Dorchester Company at Cape Anne,” *Massachusetts Historical Society Proceedings* 43 (1910): 493–96; Robert Charles Anderson, *Puritan Pedigrees: The Deep Roots of the Great Migration to New England* (Boston: NEHGS, 2018), 330–331.

<sup>83</sup> Rose-Troup, *John White* [note 3], 103, 104.

land was granted to his administrator, Giles Stoodley [Studley], Gentleman, of Broadwindsor,<sup>[84]</sup> another associate of the Dorchester Company.<sup>[85]</sup>

John next appears in Dorchester, Massachusetts, where he received a grant of four acres at Naponset Neck on 5 August 1633.<sup>[86]</sup> Other grants followed: four acres of meadow at “the necke” on 17 April 1635 and a lot of 12 acres at Squantum Neck, abutting his brother’s home lot, on 5 July 1636.<sup>[87]</sup> On 1 April 1634, the court ordered the inventory and confiscation of John’s goods and chattel “to satisfie such debts as hee ownes in y<sup>e</sup> B[ay].” On 1 July following, John consented to arbitration to settle disputes between him and Mr. Marryner and company, John Cogan, and Henry Cogan regarding accounts of the ship *Thunder*. It was not until 2 June 1635 that the rules of arbitration were agreed upon.<sup>[88]</sup> Further details of this case have not been found.

John was made a freeman of the colony on 4 March 1634/5.<sup>[89]</sup> On 3 September 1635, the General Court appointed him to a committee charged to advise and consult over the management of the colony’s fishing trade.<sup>[90]</sup> He was a coastal trader who sometimes carried letters for Governor Winthrop.<sup>[91]</sup> By 1636 he was trading in the new Connecticut River settlements. To facilitate this venture, he built a warehouse near Saybrook, where a fort guarded the entrance to the river. The warehouse was soon destroyed by the Indians, however. In mid-October, Tilley arrived at Saybrook with a permit to go upriver. Lion Gardiner, who commanded the fort at Saybrook, cautioned Tilley about the perils of going upriver during the current period of Indian hostility. Undeterred, Tilley gave Gardiner some “ill language” and proceeded upriver. On his return, he was captured, tortured, and killed by the Pequots within sight of the fort. The Indians later attested to Tilley’s bravery during the ordeal.<sup>[92]</sup> After his death, his widow “Eady” moved to Windsor where she received land before 1640.<sup>[93]</sup> She married third about 1646 Nicholas Camp of Milford, Connecticut.<sup>[94]</sup> They had a daughter Abigail baptized in Milford 29

<sup>84</sup> Assignment of Lease, Giles Stoodley to Richard Bragge, 1638, Dorset History Centre, Archives & Local Studies, D-MHM/8646. The marriage entry of John Tilley and Edith Garland does not indicate she was a widow, but this must have been the case. Edith’s first marriage has not been found.

<sup>85</sup> Rose-Troup, *John White* [note 3], 455.

<sup>86</sup> *Dorchester Town Records* [note 13], 2.

<sup>87</sup> *Ibid.*, 11, 18, 26, 322.

<sup>88</sup> *Records of the Court of Assistants of the Colony of the Massachusetts Bay 1630–1692*, 3 vols. (Boston: County of Suffolk, 1901–1928), 2:43, 47, 54–55.

<sup>89</sup> *Records of Massachusetts Bay* [note 14], 1:370.

<sup>90</sup> *Ibid.*, 1:158.

<sup>91</sup> Winthrop, *History of New England* [note 18], 1:389.

<sup>92</sup> Gardiner, *Papers and Biography of Lion Gardiner* [note 17], 23–24. Contemporary accounts of Tilley’s gruesome demise at the hands of the Pequots are included in Winthrop, *History of New England*, [note 18], 1:200 and in John Underhill, *Nevves from America* (1638; reprint Amsterdam and New York: Da Capo Press, 1971), 22–23.

<sup>93</sup> Windsor Land Records, 1:25, 30, 51, 53, 77, 112.

<sup>94</sup> John F. Camp, comp. by John F. Camp, Jr. and N. Grier Parke II, with Donald Lines Jacobus, *The Ancestry and Descendants of Frederick Tracy Camp & His Wife Marion Fee* (Vancouver, Wash.: J. F. Camp, Jr., 1961), 1–2. The marriage is documented by an undated Windsor land record showing that Robert Winchel purchased  $\frac{3}{4}$  acres of land from Thomas Dewey, as attorney for Nicholas Campe and “his wife Eady formerly Eady Tilly” (Windsor, Connecticut, Deeds, 1:25 [FHL 006188, DGS 8141612]). The marriage took place between 6 September 1645, the death

August 1647.<sup>[95]</sup> Edith died before 14 July 1652, when Nicholas married his third wife, Katherine (\_\_\_\_\_) Thompson, widow of Anthony Thompson.<sup>[96]</sup>

Probable child of John and Edith (Moorecock) (Garland) Tilley.<sup>[97]</sup>

- i. ELIZABETH TILLEY, b. ca. 1631; d. Springfield, Mass., 21 Aug. 1684. She m. Springfield 21 Oct. 1653, THOMAS<sup>1</sup> MERRICK, as his second wife.<sup>[98]</sup> He m. (1) Springfield 14 Sept. 1639, Sarah Stebbins. Thomas d. there 7 Sept. 1704.<sup>[99]</sup> He was a boatman and carter for the Pynchon family in Springfield.<sup>[100]</sup>

Children of Thomas and Elizabeth (Tilley) Merrick, all born in Springfield:<sup>[101]</sup>

1. *Elizabeth Merrick*, b. 26 Aug. 1654; d. Springfield, 11 Jan. 1659/60.<sup>[102]</sup>
2. *Miriam Merrick*, b. 1 May 1656; d. Springfield 4 Oct. 1684.<sup>[103]</sup>
3. *John Merrick*, b. 9 Nov. 1658; d. Springfield 10 April 1748. He m. there (1) 11 Feb. 1668/7, *Mary Day*, sister of Thomas Day who m. Elizabeth Merrick (see below);<sup>[104]</sup> m. (2) 14 Jan. 1724/5, *Rebecca (Colton) Stebbins*, widow of Joseph Stebbins.<sup>[105]</sup>
4. *Elizabeth Merrick*, b. 4 July 1661; d. Colchester, Conn., 28 Dec. 1748.<sup>[106]</sup> She m. Springfield 28 Jan. 1685/6, *Thomas Day*.<sup>[107]</sup>
5. *Thomas Merrick*, b. 2 Jan. 1663/4; d. Springfield 16 Aug. 1743.<sup>[108]</sup> He m. there 18 Dec. 1690, *Hannah Dumbleton*.<sup>[109]</sup> Thomas Merrick of Springfield executed his will 3 Feb. 1737/8, proved 13 April 1743.<sup>[110]</sup>

---

date of Sarah Camp, Nicholas's first wife, and 29 August 1647, the baptismal date of Nicholas's daughter Abigail (Register of 1st Congregational Church of Milford, Conn., 1:2, 4 [FHL 004936; DGS 8140094]).

<sup>95</sup> Register of 1st Congregational Church of Milford [note 94]. The absence of later children suggests Edith may have reached the end of her childbearing years, a theory consistent with a woman born in 1603.

<sup>96</sup> *Vital Records of New Haven*, [note 40], 1:3.

<sup>97</sup> Elizabeth's probable kinship to John<sup>1</sup> Tilley is discussed above.

<sup>98</sup> Stott, *Vital Records of Springfield* [note 36], 1:66 (death); 1:20 (marriage); George Byron Merrick, *Genealogy of the Merrick-Mirick-Myrick Family of Massachusetts, 1636-1902* (Madison, Wisc.: Tracy, Gibbs & Co., 1902), 266.

<sup>99</sup> Stott, *Vital Records of Springfield* [note 36], 19 (1st marriage); 1:121 (death).

<sup>100</sup> Bridenbaugh, *Pynchon Papers*, [note 38], 2:23, 199, 200.

<sup>101</sup> Births of children in Stott, *Vital Records of Springfield*, [note 36], 1:15, 16, 17, 18, 28, 29, 31; Merrick, *Genealogy of the Merrick-Mirick-Myrick Family* [note 98], 268-271.

<sup>102</sup> Stott, *Vital Records of Springfield*, [note 36], 1:61.

<sup>103</sup> *Ibid.*, 1:66.

<sup>104</sup> Donald Lines Jacobus and Edgar Francis Waterman, *Hale, House and Related Families, Mainly of the Connecticut River Valley* (Hartford, Conn.: Connecticut Historical Society, 1952), 512-513.

<sup>105</sup> Stott, *Vital Records of Springfield*, [note 36], 1:506 (death); 1:24 (1st marriage); 1:155 (2nd marriage); 1:6 (Rebecca's 1st marriage).

<sup>106</sup> Colchester Vital Records, 1:149 [FHL 1,212,155].

<sup>107</sup> Stott, *Vital Records of Springfield* [note 36], 1:24.

<sup>108</sup> *Ibid.*, 1:503 (death date incomplete); Ella May Lewis, ed., "Baptisms, Marriages, and Deaths, 1736-1809, First Church of Springfield" (typescript, 1938), 40 (death date complete).

<sup>109</sup> Stott, *Vital Records of Springfield* [note 36], 1:25.4

<sup>110</sup> Hampshire County Probate, 6:195 [FHL film 879185; DGS 7705550].

6. *Tilley Merrick*, b. 20 Oct. 1687; d. Springfield 21 Sept 1636 and bur. Union Street Cemetery, West Springfield.<sup>[111]</sup> Tilley Merrick of Springfield left a will dated 20 April 1736, proved 12 Oct. 1736.<sup>[112]</sup> He m. Springfield 6 Sept. 1694, *Sarah Cooley*.<sup>[113]</sup>
7. *James Merrick*, b. 2 March 1669/70; d. Springfield 8 Sept. 1765, bur. Union Street Cemetery, West Springfield.<sup>[114]</sup> He left a will dated 20 June 1739, proved 1 Oct. 1765.<sup>[115]</sup> James m. Springfield 30 July 1696, *Sarah Hitchcock*.<sup>[116]</sup>
8. *Abigail Merrick*, b. 7 Sept. 1673; d. Springfield 31 Dec. 1696. She m. there 5 March 1701/2, *Gershom Perry*.<sup>[117]</sup>

## MOORECOCK FAMILY

1. **JOHN MOORECOCK** was born say 1550. He was buried in Broadwindsor on 21 May 1611. He was a tailor, according to a lease assignment, cited below. John married first in Broadwindsor in 1575/6 (date partially mutilated) **ALICE** \_\_\_\_\_ (surname not recorded). Alice, the wife of John Moorecock, was buried in Broadwindsor on 9 November 1601. A gap in Broadwindsor baptisms for the period 1574–1581 prevents the discovery of their children except one. John married second in Broadwindsor 4 May 1602, **ELEANOR BICKERSTAFF**, sister of John Bickerstaff, whose parent are unknown. The widow Eleanor married second in Broadwindsor, 3 February 1611/2, to Giles Paul, who was buried there, 2 July 1637. Eleanor was buried there on 13 April 1629. Giles Paul married again at Charminster, Dorset, 18 November 1636, to Alice (\_\_\_\_\_) Chippe.<sup>[118]</sup> Alice was probably the “widow Paule” buried in Broadwindsor on 1 March 1638/9. Much about the Moorecock and Bickerstaff families can be gleaned from an indenture executed on 21 August 1638 between Giles Stoodley of Broadwindsor, gentleman, an associate of the Dorchester Company, and Richard Bragge of Sadborough, Devon, Esq. The following is an excerpt (emphasis added):

Whereas Sir William Courtney, kt., by indenture dated 28 Sept 32 Eliz [1590] did grant unto John Holman the elder and John Holman the younger one messuage with the orchard and garden containing by estimation three yeards with appurtenances in the parish of Broadwindsor then in the term and occupation of John Holman the elder to have and to hold unto the said John

<sup>111</sup> *Vital Records of West Springfield, Massachusetts, to the year 1850*, 2 vols. (Boston: NEHGS, 1944–1945), 2:261. The death date was taken from his gravestone inscription in the Union St. Cemetery. At the time of his death, he was residing in the Springfield Second parish, which was set off as the town of West Springfield in 1774.

<sup>112</sup> Hampshire County Probate, 5:216 [FHL 879185; DGS 7705550].

<sup>113</sup> Stott, *Vital Records of Springfield* [note 36], 2:1686.

<sup>114</sup> *Vital Records of West Springfield* [note 111], 2:261.

<sup>115</sup> Hampshire County Probate, 10:278 [FHL 870188; DGS 7705553].

<sup>116</sup> Stott, *Vital Records of Springfield* [note 36], 1:26.

<sup>117</sup> *Ibid.*, 1:511 (death); 1:8 (marriage).

<sup>118</sup> Charminster parish register, Dorset History Centre, digital image (ancestry.com). Alice Chippe was apparently a widow with a daughter Katherine who was buried in Broadwindsor 5 September 1637, as “daughter of Giles Pauls widow.”

Holman the younger and his assigns from the feast day of the nativity of St. John the Baptist then last past before the date of this indenture for and during the term of four score and nineteen years . . . then 4,000 years . . . for the rent of six pounds payable at Michaelmas . . . And whereas the said John Holman the elder and John Holman the younger by their indenture dated 29 Jan 37 Eliz [1595] did sell the said messuage, orchard, and garden to John Bryant of Broadwindsor, yeoman. Bryant made indenture dated 28 Sept 37 Eliz [1595] to John Moorecocke of Broadwindsor, tailor, his executors and assigns for the residue of the term of four score and nineteen years. And whereas the said John Moorecocke by his indenture dated last day of March 9 James [1611] sold the messuage, orchard, and garden to John Bickerstaff of Broadwindsor, coverlet weaver, for term of three score & one years if *Eleanor, wife of John Moorecock and sister of John Bickerstaff* so long shall live for the relief and maintenance of the said Eleanor if she should happen to outlive the said John Moorecocke, her husband. The remainder of the recited term of four score and 19 years was by the will of *John Moorecocke bequeathed to his daughter Edith Moorecocke then [i.e., subsequently] wife of John Tilley. And whereas the said John Tilley and Edith his wife by their indenture of 25 Jan 6 Chas [1631] sold the property to Giles Paull, since deceased.*

The estate of Giles Paull was granted to his now wife Alice for the term of her life. Giles Paull died intestate with letters of administration granted to Giles Stoodley, who appears to have come into the property and sold it to Richard Bragge.<sup>[119]</sup>

Child of John and Alice (\_\_\_\_\_) Moorecock:

- i. JOAN MOORECOCK, bp. Broadwindsor in Nov. 1582; m. there 17 Aug. 1607, FELIX DYMET.

Child of John and Eleanor (Bickerstaff) Moorecock:

- ii. EDITH MOORECOCK, bp. Broadwindsor, 22 [torn] 1603. She m. (1) \_\_\_\_\_ GARLAND; (2) JOHN<sup>1</sup> TILLEY; (3) NICHOLAS<sup>1</sup> CAMP. She died before 14 July 1652, probably in Milford, Conn. See #3, John Tilley, above.

*Clifford L. Stott, CG, FASG, is a retired professional genealogist specializing in New England families and their English origins. He is a contributing editor to The American Genealogist and a consulting editor of the New England Historical and Genealogical Register. He may be contacted at cliffordstott@gmail.com.*

<sup>119</sup> Assignment of lease for lands in Broadwindsor, 21 August 1638, between Giles Stoodley and Richard Bragge, Dorchester History Centre, DMHM/8646.



# Identifying the First Wife of Revolutionary War Patriot Benjamin Twitchell As Patience Tucker of Cumberland, Providence County, Rhode Island.

Herta Smith Klamann

A genealogy of the Twitchell family contains a biographical account of **BENJAMIN<sup>5</sup> TWITCHELL**, born 7 March 1748 in either Walpole or Medway, Massachusetts. Benjamin<sup>5</sup> was the son of Benjamin<sup>4</sup> (*Benjamin<sup>3-2-1</sup>*) and Lydia (Fisk) Twitchell.<sup>[1]</sup> The parents of Benjamin<sup>5</sup> were married 25 November 1740 in Medway.<sup>[2]</sup> In childhood he lived in Keene, New Hampshire, where his father was kidnapped by Indians for ransom, transported to Quebec, and died on the journey home.<sup>[3]</sup> On 11 May 1790, Benjamin<sup>5</sup> Twitchell married **HANNAH TUCKER** and lived with their five children near Bellingham, Massachusetts.<sup>[4]</sup>

The National Society Daughters of the American Revolution recognizes Benjamin Twitchell as the man of that name of Bellingham, Massachusetts, who served in Massachusetts and Rhode Island military units during the Revolutionary War. His spouse is identified as Hannah Tucker.<sup>[5]</sup>

Neither source references a spouse other than Hannah Tucker. It is clear that Benjamin Twitchell (or Twitchel), was married twice: to Hannah Tucker in 1790 and to **PATIENCE TUCKER** of Rhode Island in 1771.<sup>[6]</sup> A relationship between the two Tucker women has not been found.

---

<sup>1</sup> Ralph Emerson Twitchell, *Genealogy of the Twitchell family: Record of the Descendants of the Puritan – Benjamin Twitchell, Dorchester, Lancaster, Medfield and Sherborn, Massachusetts, 1632–1927* (New York: H. K. Twitchell, 1929), 85–86. Reference of Benjamin<sup>5</sup> Twitchell's service in the Continental Army and his first marriage to Patience Tucker are omitted from his biographical sketch.

<sup>2</sup> Massachusetts, Town Clerk, Vital and Town Records, 1626–2001, Medway births ca. 1713–1848, marriages ca. 1713–1848, and deaths ca. 1714–1845, Marriages, image 145 [FHL 969336, DGS 7010687], online at FamilySearch.org; *Vital Records of Medway, Massachusetts, to the Year 1850* (Boston: NEHGS, 1905), 267.

<sup>3</sup> Salma Hale, *Annals of the Town of Keene, from its First Settlement, in 1734, to the Year 1790; with Corrections, Additions, and a Continuation, from 1790 to 1815* (Keene, N.H.: J. W. Prentiss, 1851), 32–33; Emma Lewis Coleman, *New England Captives Carried to Canada between 1677 and 1760, during the French and Indian Wars*, 2 vols. (Portland, Maine: Southworth Press, 1925), 2:313–314. Benjamin<sup>4</sup> Twitchell was kidnapped by Indians in 1755.

<sup>4</sup> Twitchell, *Genealogy of the Twitchell Family* [note 1], 85–86.

<sup>5</sup> National Society Daughters of the American Revolution, Benjamin Twitchell, Ancestor #A117543. As of December 2020, this organization does not acknowledge Patience Tucker as a spouse of Benjamin Twitchell. The author has submitted a supplemental application as a descendant of Benjamin Twitchell and Patience Tucker.

<sup>6</sup> Massachusetts, Town Clerk, Vital and Town Records, 1626–2001 [note 2], Medway Marriages, image 152. The published version of the 1771 marriage says their marriage intentions call the bride “Mrs. Patience Tucker” (see note 2). In the mid-eighteenth century, ‘Mrs’ did not describe a married woman. It described a social rather than a marital status (Amy Louise Erickson, “Mistresses and Marriage: or, a Short History of the Mrs,” *History Workshop Journal* [Oxford,

## Benjamin Twitchell's Revolutionary War Service

When the news of Lexington and Concord reached the small town of Bellingham, the residents were ready to fight for independence. Out of her meager population, ninety-three men served in the Continental Army during the Revolutionary War.<sup>[7]</sup> Benjamin Twitchell, aged 27, was among the men who responded to the call. On 19 April 1775, he served 6 days marching 64 miles on the Alarm in Captain Jesse Holbrook's Massachusetts militia company.<sup>[8]</sup> He subsequently served 8 months in the Massachusetts militia in Captain Samuel Cobb's company, Colonel Joseph Read's regiment.<sup>[9]</sup>

On 15 February 1778, Benjamin enlisted for a 3-year term in the Continental Army engaged for Rhode Island and was deployed to Captain William Allen, Colonel Israel Angell's Second Rhode Island Regiment.<sup>[10]</sup> During his enlistment, the Second Regiment engaged in numerous battles and wintered in the legendary 1777–78 encampment at Valley Forge. Benjamin Twitchell is listed on the muster roll of the Society of the Descendants of Washington's Army at Valley Forge.<sup>[11]</sup> Valley Forge has been described as the location where the Continental Army, under General George Washington's leadership, was transformed into a cohesive and disciplined fighting force that went on to win the Revolutionary War.<sup>[12]</sup>

In July 1779, the Second Regiment was encamped in Barber's Heights, North Kingstown, Rhode Island, overlooking the British-occupied harbor. The troops were uneasy and distressed over failure to be paid, poor living conditions, lack of stores, and suspected hoarding of food by the officers.<sup>[13]</sup> Another factor contributing to the men's frustration was the location of the encampment in their home colony and the knowledge that their families were suffering nearby.<sup>[14]</sup>

---

England: Oxford University Press], No. 78 [Autumn 2014]:39-57 at 39 [<https://jstor.org/stable/43299025>]).

<sup>7</sup> Louis Atwood Cook, ed., *History of Norfolk County, Massachusetts, 1622–1918* (New York: S. J. Clarke Publishing Company, 1918), 65.

<sup>8</sup> Massachusetts, Revolutionary War, Index Cards to Muster Rolls, 1775–1783, Turner, Thomas–Uttley, Samuel, Lexington Alarm Roll, 15 April 1775, Captain Holbrook's Militia Company, Bellingham, image 904 [FHL 2048133, DGS 7843843]; online at FamilySearch.org. Payment for 6 days service, 64 miles travel.

<sup>9</sup> Massachusetts, Revolutionary War, Index Cards to Muster Rolls, 1775–1783 [note 8], Order for Bounty Coat, 6 November 1775, Colonel Read's Regiment, image 905. Receipt of money in lieu of Bounty coat for 8 months service.

<sup>10</sup> Massachusetts, Revolutionary War, Index Cards to Muster Rolls, 1775–1783 [note 8], Return of Men Raised for Continental Army, 16 February 1778, Colonel Howe's Regiment, image 655. 3-year enlistment engaged for Rhode Island.

<sup>11</sup> Society of the Descendants of Washington's Army at Valley Forge, The Muster Roll, (<http://valleyforgemusterroll.org/muster.asp>; accessed 1 July 2021), Benjamin Twitchell.

<sup>12</sup> Foundation Document Valley Forge Historical Park (U.S. Department of Interior: National Park Service, 2018).

<sup>13</sup> Christian M. McBurney, "Mutiny! American Mutinies in the Rhode Island Theater of War September 1777–July 1779," *Rhode Island History*, Summer/Fall 2011, vol. 69, no. 2 (Providence, R.I.: Rhode Island Historical Society, 2011), 59–60.

<sup>14</sup> Fred Zilian, "British and Hessian Forces Occupy Newport and Aquidneck Island in 1776," 7 April 2017, The Online Review of Rhode Island History (<http://smallstatebighistory.com/british-hessian-forces-occupy-newport-aquidneck-island-1776>).

The sergeants organized a protest, and to avoid direct involvement and retaliation, solicited participation of the rank-and-file soldiers. They persuaded a literate soldier, Private Stephen Hazard, to draft a petition, and Private Benjamin Twitchell to present the petition to the commanding officer. On 24 July 1779, Benjamin Twitchell hand-delivered the petition to Colonel Israel Angell, who reacted by having him arrested for a mutinous act, placed in shackles, and transported to East Greenwich, Rhode Island, for court martial. On 28 July 1779, Benjamin was convicted of mutiny and sentenced to death. The death sentence infuriated most of the enlisted men who felt their comrade should not be jailed or hanged when all the men were equally guilty. They devised a plan to free the prisoner. On the morning of 29 July 1779, a group of soldiers assembled with loaded guns, bayonets affixed, and paraded around the camp. A confrontation with an officer involving threatening sword motions and a cocked musket further enraged the men. The number of mutineers had grown to approximately two hundred men who proceeded outside the camp marching toward East Greenwich, approximately six miles away, where Benjamin was awaiting execution.<sup>[15]</sup>

A firsthand account of the mutineer's determination to free the prisoner is described in Samuel Smith's memoirs. Smith was a fifer in the Second Regiment and participated in the mutiny. He stated the mutineers were determined to a man to lose their lives to rescue their brother. Numerous attempts by officers to stop the march were unsuccessful until General Horatio Gates, the Commander of the American forces in the Rhode Island theater, intervened. According to Smith's account, the men agreed to return to camp if the prisoner was brought to them and if the General pledged his honor that no one would receive punishment for their actions. The General reluctantly accepted the terms and dispatched an officer to retrieve the prisoner. Twitchell was soon delivered, and the mutineers marched back to their encampment with their freed comrade in the center with colors flying in his hands.<sup>[16]</sup> Benjamin's death sentence, pardon, and order to return to duty were recorded on 8 August 1779.<sup>[17]</sup> Private Benjamin Twitchell remained in the Second Regiment until completion of his three-year term and was honorably discharged on 16 May 1780 in Morristown, New Jersey.<sup>[18]</sup>

---

<sup>15</sup> Daniel M. Popek, *They " . . . Fought Bravely, but Were Unfortunate:" The True Story of Rhode Island's "Black Regiment" and the Failure of Segregation in Rhode Island's Continental Line, 1777–1783* (Bloomington, Ind.: AuthorHouse, 2016), 440–443.

<sup>16</sup> Charles I. Bushnell, ed., *Memoirs of Samuel Smith, A Soldier of the Revolution, 1776–1786* (New York: privately printed, 1860), 18.

<sup>17</sup> Records of Military Operations and Service, 32 – Orderly Books, 06/23/1775 – 10/27/1783, Vol. 32, Benj Twitchell, image 105, online at Fold3.com. Court martial and pardon.

<sup>18</sup> Revolutionary War Service Records, Compiled service records of soldiers who served in the American Army during the Revolutionary War, 1775–1783, Rhode Island Second Regiment, Individual, Twitchell, Benjamin, image 48, online at Fold3.com.

## Benjamin and Patience (Tucker) Twitchell

On 17 June 1771, Benjamin Twitchell of Medway and Patience Tucker of Cumberland [Rhode Island] were married in Medway, Norfolk County, Massachusetts.<sup>[19]</sup>

Patience Tucker, the daughter of Mores and Esther Tucker, was born 25 January 1751 in Glocester, Providence County, Rhode Island.<sup>[20]</sup> The given name of Patience's father is transcribed as Moses; however, a handwriting analysis of the original birth record indicates the spelling is consistent with Mores. Indirect evidence suggests that Patience's father was Morris Tucker. A derivative source verifies the marriage of Moses Tucker and Esther Tower on 2 April 1741 in Smithfield, Rhode Island.<sup>[21]</sup> An account of the Tucker family shows Morris Tucker and Esther Tower as marrying on the same date and place and settling in Burrillville, Rhode Island.<sup>[22]</sup> Prior to 1806, Burrillville was part of the town of Glocester, the place of Patience's birth. On 6 December 1766, Morris Tucker and two young children died in a tragic dwelling fire in Cumberland, Rhode Island.<sup>[23]</sup> Patience's 1771 marriage record says she was of Cumberland (see above). Lastly, Patience and Benjamin had a son named Morris (see below).

Children of Benjamin and Patience (Tucker) Twitchell, born in Bellingham, Worcester County, Massachusetts:

- i. PATIENCE TWITCHELL, b. 17 March 1772;<sup>[24]</sup> d. prior to Feb 1799, probably in Smithfield, Providence Co., R.I.;<sup>[25]</sup> m. Smithfield 28 June 1789, JONATHAN MOWRY.<sup>[26]</sup>
- ii. MORRIS TWITCHELL, b. 26 Oct 1774;<sup>[27]</sup> m. Mendon, Worcester Co., Mass., 9 Nov. 1797, CATHARINE FRENCH.<sup>[28]</sup>

<sup>19</sup> See note 6.

<sup>20</sup> Rhode Island Births and Christenings, 1600–1914, Glocester, Rhode Island, births, marriages, deaths (1726–1815) and deaths (1902–1915), image 124 [FHL 2188721, DGS 4250814], online at FamilySearch.org.

<sup>21</sup> James N. Arnold, *The Narragansett Historical Register: A Magazine Devoted to the Antiquities, Genealogy and Historical Matter Illustrating the History of the State of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations*, Volume 8: Old Smithfield Records (Providence, R.I.: Narragansett Historical Publishing Company, 1890), 206.

<sup>22</sup> George B. Thayer, *Ancestors of Adelbert P. Thayer, Florine Thayer McCray and Geo. Burton Thayer, Children of John W. Thayer and Adaline Burton* (Hartford, Conn.: Press of the Plimpton Mfg. Co., 1894), 126–127.

<sup>23</sup> *Providence Gazette* (Providence, R.I.), 13 December 1766, vol III, issue 153, p. 3, col 2.

<sup>24</sup> Massachusetts, Town Clerk, Vital and Town Records, 1626–2001 [note 2], Bellingham records of births, marriages, marriage intentions, and deaths 1716–1858, image 52 [FHL 901871, DGS 7009658], online at FamilySearch.org.

<sup>25</sup> Rhode Island, Town Clerk, Vital and Town Records, 1630–1945, Smithfield records of births, marriages and deaths, Vol. 1–2, 1725–1851, image 264 [FHL 959589, DGS 4250616], online at FamilySearch.org. Patience (Twitchell) Mowry's estimated death is based on her husband's second marriage on 10 February 1799. This marriage and Patience Twitchell's 1789 marriage identify the groom as Jonathan Mowry of Smithfield, son of Philip Jr.

<sup>26</sup> Rhode Island, Town Clerk, Vital and Town Records, 1630–1945 [note 25], Smithfield marriages, image 168.

<sup>27</sup> See note 24.

<sup>28</sup> Massachusetts, Town Clerk, Vital and Town Records, 1626–2001 [note 2], Mendon Births, intentions of marriages, deaths and miscellaneous land and property records, 1677–1826, image 100 [FHL 855373, DGS 7011110], online at FamilySearch.org.

Benjamin and Patience (Tucker) Twitchell's marriage was dissolved in 1786 in Mendon, Worcester County, Massachusetts.<sup>[29]</sup> In May 1786, Benjamin placed the following announcement in a Worcester County magazine:<sup>[30]</sup>

WHEREAS PATIENCE, wife of the subscriber, has broken the Marriage Covenant, and behaved in such a manner as renders any further connection between us impossible : This is therefore to caution all Persons from [t]rusting her on my account, as I am determined to pay no debts of her contracting from the date hereof.

Worcester, April 26th, 1786.

BENJAMIN TWITCHELL.

A subsequent newspaper article, published 4 May 1786, announced a Supreme Court guilty conviction and the sentence of Patience Twitchell and Ichabod Hayward for the crime of adultery.<sup>[31]</sup>

At the Supreme Court, lately, held at Worcester, Ichabod Hayward and Patience Twitchell, were convicted of ADULTERY, and sentenced, poor Ichabod, to sit one hour on the gallows, with a rope about his neck, one end thereof cast over the gallows : to be publicly whipped on the naked back 30 stripes, and suffer three months imprisonment - Twitchell to sit one hour on the gallows with a rope about her neck, one end thereof cast over the gallows, to be publicly whipped 20 stripes on the naked back.

A local newspaper acknowledged the sentence was carried out on 11 May 1786 omitting descriptive information about the public event.<sup>[32]</sup> The *London 1787 Annual Register of History, Politics and Literature*, a publication of major events throughout the world, reprinted a newspaper article describing the crime and sentence and included an observation by a witness of the public punishment.<sup>[33]</sup>

This sentence was literally executed in the presence of a gentleman just arrived from America; and as it happened to be the first of the kind, an innumerable quantity of people were assembled. The culprits were both young and handsome, and by no means in low situations of life.

Benjamin Twitchell of Mendon in the County of Worcester, Massachusetts, Yeoman, filed a petition for divorce. Benjamin alleged that Patience had committed the crime of adultery on 3 April 1786 and several times prior to that time, destroying the peace, happiness, and prosperity of their family.<sup>[34]</sup> By order and decree of the Supreme Judicial Court of Massachusetts, the bonds of matrimony of Benjamin and Patience Twitchell were dissolved in October 1786.<sup>[35]</sup> The court record states that Benjamin Twitchell of Medway and

<sup>29</sup> Court Records 1686–1799 (Suffolk County, Mass.), Court Records 1786, images 433–434 [FHL 947018, DGS 7942999], online at FamilySearch.org.

<sup>30</sup> "The Worcester Magazine," *Massachusetts Spy* (Worcester, Mass.), 4 May 1786, Issue 4, unnumbered.

<sup>31</sup> *Massachusetts Centinel* (Boston, Mass.), 10 May 1786, vol. V, issue 15, p. 3, col. 1.

<sup>32</sup> *Massachusetts Spy* (Worcester, Mass.), 18 May 1786, issue VII, p. 86, col. 2.

<sup>33</sup> Edmund Burke, *The Annual Register, or A View of the History, Politics, and Literature for the Year of 1787* (London: J. Dodsley, 1787), 223.

<sup>34</sup> Suffolk County (Mass.) Court Files, 1629–1797, Court files v. 1107 cases 154689–154756 1785–1786; image 337–344 [FHL 944832, DGS 8297178], online at FamilySearch.org.

<sup>35</sup> Court Records 1686–1799 (Suffolk County, MA), [note 29], image 434.

Patience Tucker of Cumberland lawfully married on 17 June 1771 in the First Church of Christ of Medway, Massachusetts.<sup>[36]</sup> Mrs. Patience Twitchell died in Mendon on 22 June 1822.<sup>[37]</sup>

### Benjamin and Hannah (Tucker) Twitchell

Details of the family of Benjamin and Hannah (Tucker) Twitchell and their children have been previously published and will not be repeated in this article.<sup>[38]</sup> Prior to 1810 Benjamin and his family moved to Ontario, Ontario County, New York.<sup>[39]</sup> On 21 August 1820, Benjamin, a New York resident, submitted a Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application.<sup>[40]</sup> His affidavit describes him as a 70-year-old indigent farmer, unable to perform labor due to age and infirmities, living with an unnamed 55-year-old wife.

The significantly younger spouse was, presumably, Hannah Tucker, reported to be born in October 1767. A marriage record for Benjamin and Hannah has not been found; however, the Twitchell genealogy (see note 1) gives a marriage date of 11 May 1790 and enumerates five children including a son Asa. Enclosed in the pension folder is a letter of correspondence from Asa Twitchell who gives the death of his father on 13 September 1824 and mother on 11 August 1836.<sup>[41]</sup> Benjamin's final pension payment was issued in the 3rd quarter of 1824, which corresponds with his reported death date.<sup>[42]</sup>

*Herta Smith Klamen is a graduate of Rhode Island College and the Boston University Certificate in Genealogical Research Program. She is a member of the Roger Williams Family Association, Mayflower Society, the National Society Daughters of the American Revolution, and a descendant of Benjamin and Patience (Tucker) Twitchell. She can be reached at hklaman@aol.com.*

---

<sup>36</sup> Suffolk County (Mass.) Court Files, 1629–1797 [note 34], Court files v. 1112 cases 154985–155041, 1786, image 596 [FHL 935880, DGS 8296540], online at FamilySearch.org.

<sup>37</sup> Massachusetts, Town Clerk, Vital and Town Records, 1626–2001 [note 28], Mendon deaths, image 341. The death of Mrs. Patience Twitchell is recorded in the Mendon town register. Unlike the majority of entries with a Mrs prefix, the spouse of the deceased is not identified.

<sup>38</sup> Twitchell, *Genealogy of the Twitchell family* [note 1].

<sup>39</sup> 1810 US census, Ontario, Ontario County, New York, roll 33, p. 783 (penned), line 13, entry for Benj Twitchell household.

<sup>40</sup> Revolutionary War Pensions, Application S42560, Benjamin Twitchell, images 1–14, online at Fold3.com.

<sup>41</sup> Revolutionary War Pensions [note 40], Benjamin Twitchell, image 12.

<sup>42</sup> Final Payment Vouchers Index for Military Pensions, 1818–1864, Benjamin Twitchell, New York, New York; Fold3.com (<https://www.fold3.com/image/255336063?terms=twitchell>).



# The English Origin of Thomas Knower of Charlestown, Massachusetts, and His Brother George Knower of Charlestown and Malden, Massachusetts

Randy A. West

---

Charles Henry Pope reported that “an account book, used in London in 1593 and 1594, by Thomas Knower and Abraham Cartwright of London, clothier, was used as a record book by the first town clerk of Charlestown.”<sup>[1]</sup> Robert Charles Anderson speculated that this account book might be a clue to the English origin of Great Migration immigrants Thomas<sup>1</sup> Knower of Charlestown, Massachusetts, and his brother George<sup>1</sup> Knower of Charlestown and Malden, Massachusetts.<sup>[2]</sup> This can now be confirmed, as shown below, with records of a Thomas Knower of St. Clement Eastcheap, London, clothworker, who had sons Thomas and George of the right age to be the immigrant brothers.

On 17 June 1635 “Thomas Knore,” aged 33; “Noll Knore,” aged 29; and “Sara Knore,” aged 7, enrolled in London to sail on the *Abigail* to New England.<sup>[3]</sup> Anderson stated that it is probable that the Thomas Knore in this passenger list was the same as Thomas Knower the immigrant and Noll and Sara were his wife and daughter.<sup>[4]</sup> A marriage license was issued on 24 December 1627 for “Thomas Knowh[or] of y<sup>e</sup> p[ar]ish of S<sup>t</sup> Clement Eastcheape london Clothworker and a bachelor aged about 27 yeares” and “Olive Herring of y<sup>e</sup> p[ar]ish of S<sup>t</sup> Sepulchers w[i]thout Newgate london maiden aged about 20 yeares the naturall and lawfull daughter of m<sup>r</sup> [blank] Herring late deceased and shee at y<sup>e</sup> dispose of Olive Herring al[ia]s Seale her mother who consenteth.”<sup>[5]</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> Charles Henry Pope, *The Pioneers of Massachusetts* . . . (Boston: author, 1900), 274 (under “Knower, Knore, Knowe”). The original Charlestown town book containing the abovementioned “account book” is on FHL DGS 7,541,189, images 5–22 of 595.

<sup>2</sup> Robert Charles Anderson, *The Great Migration Begins, Immigrants to New England, 1620–1633*, 3 vols. (Boston: NEHGS, 1995), 2:1148–1150 (Thomas Knower), at 1149.

<sup>3</sup> John Camden Hotten, *The Original Lists of Persons of Quality . . . Who Went from Great Britain to the American Plantations, 1600–1700* . . . (New York: J. W. Bouton, 1874), 92.

<sup>4</sup> Anderson, *Great Migration Begins* [note 2], 2:1149–1150.

<sup>5</sup> Marriage License Allegations in the Register of the Bishop of London, vol. 11, fol. 176v [FHL 0,544,129, item 1] (also in *London and Surrey, England, Marriage Bonds and Allegations, 1597–1921*, online at Ancestry.com). The last two letters of the groom’s surname are obscured by the tight binding, but have been deduced from his signature at the end of the license. This marriage allegation was testified by “John Willoughby of y<sup>e</sup> p[ar]ish of S<sup>t</sup> Leonard Shoreditch Marchant” (almost certainly his brother-in-law) and the marriage was to take place at either “y<sup>e</sup> p[ar]ish Church of S<sup>t</sup> Sepulchers or S<sup>t</sup> Gregories London.” A parish marriage record for this couple has not been found.

As Noll is a nickname for Olive<sup>[6]</sup> and as they were the parents of a daughter Sarah baptized at St. Clement Eastcheap in 1628 (see below), these passenger list entries almost certainly pertain to the family of the immigrant.

## Genealogical Summary

1. **THOMAS<sup>A</sup> KNOWER** was born say 1560 (assuming first marriage at age 25). He was made a freeman of the Clothworkers' Company of London in 1583 via servitude.<sup>[7]</sup> He married first at St. Clement Eastcheap, London, 15 February 1585/6, **MARGARET (BOWMAN) LOWEN**,<sup>[8]</sup> by license dated 14 February 1585/6.<sup>[9]</sup> She was buried there 6 October 1596.<sup>[10]</sup> Thomas married second at St. Botolph Bishopsgate, London, 3 November 1597, **ANN (\_\_\_\_) BREAMER**,<sup>[11]</sup> widow of Robert Breamer, by license dated 26 October 1597.<sup>[12]</sup> Thomas was buried at St. Clement Eastcheap 4 February 1623/4,<sup>[13]</sup> and his wife was buried there 19 August 1625.<sup>[14]</sup> No probate records were found for either of them.

Children of Thomas<sup>A</sup> and Ann (\_\_\_\_) (Breamer) Knower (all baptisms and burials at St. Clement Eastcheap):<sup>[15]</sup>

<sup>6</sup> Charles W. Bardsley, *The Romance of the London Directory* (London: Hand and Heart, 1879), 73. Besides mentioning that 'Noll' is a nickname for Olive or Oliver, the author noted that "every name that began with a vowel was turned into a pet form beginning with N" and gave an example from the St. Peter Cornhill parish register of the 1577 burial of "Nem Carye, daughter of Harry Carye" where Nem is a nickname for Emma.

<sup>7</sup> Clothworkers' Company of London, Registers of Freemen, 1545–1727, abstracts [online at [www.londonroll.org](http://www.londonroll.org)] (freeman: "Tho[mas] Knowhor", master of freeman: "Willi Charley"). No apprenticeship registers exist for this company before 1606.

<sup>8</sup> A. W. Hughes Clarke, ed., *The Register of St. Clement, Eastcheap and St. Martin Orgar*, Part I, Publications of The Harleian Society, vol. 67, Register Series (London, 1937), 80 ("Thomas Knowre & Margrett Lowen, both of this p'ish"). All entries cited from this source have been compared to the original parish register and no significant differences were found [London, England, Church of England Baptisms, Marriages and Burials, 1538–1812, online at Ancestry.com].

<sup>9</sup> Joseph Lemuel Chester, *Allegations for Marriage Licences Issued by the Bishop of London, 1520 to 1610*, Publications of the Harleian Society, vol. 25, Visitation Series (London, 1887), 147 ("Thomas Knowhor, Clothworker, & Margaret Lowne, Widow, of S' Clement Eastcheap, relict of Vincent Lowne, of same, Clothworker; at same"). The maiden name of his wife is from her previous marriage (*Register of St. Clement, Eastcheap* [note 8], 78 [29 Jan. 1569/70: "Vincent Loone & Margaret Bowman"]).

<sup>10</sup> *Register of St. Clement, Eastcheap* [note 8], 168 ("Margarett wife of Thomas Knowre citizen & clothworker").

<sup>11</sup> St. Botolph Bishopsgate, London, parish register, 1558–1628 [London, England, Church of England Baptisms, Marriages and Burials, 1538–1812, online at Ancestry.com] ("Thomas Knowre and Anne Breamer widow").

<sup>12</sup> Chester, *Bishop of London Marriage Licences, 1520–1610* [note 9], 243 ("Thomas Knore, of S' Clement's, Eastcheap, London, Clothworker, & Anne Breamer, of S' Mary Abchurch, London, widow of Robert Breamer, late of same, Merchant").

<sup>13</sup> *Register of St. Clement, Eastcheap* [note 8], 176 ("Thomas Knowre clothworker, in the middle Ile at the upper end on the south side upon his dau. w[hi]ch was buried before in Dec. 1621").

<sup>14</sup> *Ibid.*, 177 ("Ann Knowre widdow").

<sup>15</sup> *Ibid.*, 14 (baptisms: "Anne d. of Tho. Knowre, clothworker"; "Thomas s. Thomas Knowre, clothworker"); 15 (baptisms: "Mary d. Thomas Knowre, clothworker"; "John s. Thomas Knowre, clothworker"); 16 (baptism: "Margret d. Thomas Knowre, clothworker, borne 30 Apr."); 17

- i. ANNE KNOWER, bp. 9 July 1598; m. Stoke Newington, Middlesex, 6 Jan. 1626/7, JOHN WILLOUGHBY,<sup>[16]</sup> by license dated 3 Jan. 1626/7.<sup>[17]</sup>
- 2 ii. THOMAS<sup>1</sup> KNOWER, bp. 14 Sept. 1600; m. OLIVE HERRING.
- iii. MARY KNOWER, bp. 15 Aug. 1602; bur. 20 Dec. 1621.
- iv. JOHN KNOWER, bp. 28 Oct. 1604; bur. 15 Sept. 1605.
- v. MARGARET KNOWER, b. 30 April 1608, bp. 8 May 1608; bur. 13 May. 1608.
- 3 vi. GEORGE<sup>1</sup> KNOWER, b. 8 Sept. 1609,<sup>[18]</sup> bp. 17 Sept. 1609; m. ELIZABETH \_\_\_\_.

2. **THOMAS<sup>1</sup> KNOWER** was baptized at St. Clement Eastcheap, London, 14 September 1600. He was made a freeman of the Clothworkers' Company of London in 1623 via patrimony.<sup>[19]</sup> Thomas married **OLIVE ("NOLL") HERRING** by license dated 24 December 1627. Thomas had immigrated to New England in 1630 and resided in Charlestown.<sup>[20]</sup> He returned to England and sailed back to New England in 1635 on the *Abigail* with his wife and daughter.

In the 1638 Charlestown Book of Possessions<sup>[21]</sup> "Thomas Knowhor" had "One dwelling house with a garden plott, scituate at sconce point, . . . 2. ffoure acres of land, . . . scituate in the east feilde, . . . 3. One acre and haufe of meadow, . . . lying in mistick marshes, . . . 4. ffive acres of woodland, . . . scituate in mistick feilde, . . . 5. Twentie and ffive acres of land, . . . scituate in waterfeilde."<sup>[22]</sup>

At a court session held on 3 February 1631/2, "Thomas Knower hath bound himselfe in x<sup>i</sup> to make his p[er]sonall appearance att the next Court, . . . to answer to such things as shalbe objected against him."<sup>[23]</sup> On 3 April 1632,

---

(baptism: "George s. Thomas Knower, clothworker, borne 8 Sept."); 171 (burials: "John s. Thomas Knower, clothw[orker]"; "Margrett d. of Tho. Knower clothw[orker]"; 175 (burial: "Marie d. Thomas Knower clothworker").

<sup>16</sup> St. Mary, Stoke Newington, Middlesex, parish register, 1560–1812 (London, England, Church of England Baptisms, Marriages and Burials, 1538–1812, online at Ancestry.com) ("John Willoughby and Anne Knowher").

<sup>17</sup> Joseph Lemuel Chester, *Allegations for Marriage Licences Issued by the Bishop of London, 1611 to 1828*, Publications of the Harleian Society, vol. 26, Visitation Series (London, 1887), 182, ("John Willoughby, of S' Clement's, Eastcheap, London, Haberdasher, & Anne Knowher, of same, Spinster; at S' Mary, Islington, or Newington, co. Middlesex").

<sup>18</sup> Based on a deposition dated 3 April 1666 of "George Knoher Aged About 55 years", he was born about 1611 (Middlesex County, Massachusetts, Court Papers, folio 40 [FHL DGS 7,902,664, image 569 of 1334]). This deposition also given in Pope, *Pioneers of Massachusetts* [note 1], 274 (under "Knocker, Knokar"). He stated his age as 67 years in his will dated 3 December 1674 (see below) and thus was born about 1607. Taking the average of these two approximate years of birth yields a birth year of about 1609.

<sup>19</sup> Clothworkers' Company of London, Registers of Freemen [note 7] (freeman: "Thomas Knowhor", father of freeman: "Thomas Knowhor" of Clothworkers' Company). Freemanship via patrimony could occur for children of freemen, and in this case Thomas's father was made a freeman in 1583.

<sup>20</sup> Anderson, *Great Migration Begins* [note 2], 2:1148–1150.

<sup>21</sup> For an analysis of this inventory of lands, see Robert Charles Anderson, "Focus on Charlestown," *The Great Migration Newsletter* 2 (1991), 3–6, at 6.

<sup>22</sup> [Third] *Report of the Record Commissioners Containing Charlestown Land Records, 1638–1802*, 2nd ed. (Boston: Rockwell and Churchill, 1883), 51–52.

<sup>23</sup> Nathaniel B. Shurtleff, ed., *Records of the Governor and Company of the Massachusetts Bay in New England, 1628–1686*, 5 vols. in 6 (Boston: William White, 1853–1854), 1:93.

"Tho[mas] Knower was sett in the billbowes for threateing the Court. . . ."<sup>[24]</sup> At a court held on 3 September 1639, "Thom[as] Knore, for selling a pot of strong water w[i]thout license, was fined 5sh."<sup>[25]</sup>

On 9 November 1641, John Winthrop recorded that "One Knore, of Charlestown, coming down Mistick in a small boat laden with wood, was found dead in it."<sup>[26]</sup> The inventory of the estate of "Tho[mas] Knocker [sic]" was taken 19 November 1641. It contained a list of debts owed by the estate, among which was one to "his bro[ther] Georg Knocker" and another to "G[oo] d[man] Hawkins w[i]th his Child."<sup>[27]</sup> Administration of the estate of "Thomas Knower" was granted on 27 January 1641/2 by the Boston Small Court to "James Browne & William Stitson."<sup>[28]</sup> As administration was not granted to his wife, she had probably died before this date.

Child of Thomas<sup>1</sup> and Olive (Herring) Knower:

- i. SARAH<sup>2</sup> KNOWER, bp. St. Clement Eastcheap 28 Sept. 1628;<sup>[29]</sup> probably living on 19 Nov. 1641 if she was the child mentioned in her father's inventory, although it is possible that Thomas and his wife had another child while residing in Charlestown and this record refers to that child. No further record found.

**3. GEORGE<sup>1</sup> KNOWER** was baptized at St. Clement Eastcheap, London, 8 September 1609. He immigrated to New England by 1631 and first settled in Charlestown.<sup>[30]</sup> He married by about 1645, **ELIZABETH** \_\_\_\_\_, who died after 6 April 1675 when she attested to the inventory of her husband's estate.<sup>[31]</sup>

"Geo[rge] Knore" received parcels of 5, 10, and zero acres in the "Land Laid out by Lot on Mistickside & above the Ponds" from the town of Charlestown on 23 April 1638.<sup>[32]</sup> On 2 April 1661, "Capt[ain] Edward Johnson of Oburne

<sup>24</sup> Ibid., 1:94.

<sup>25</sup> Ibid., 1:269.

<sup>26</sup> John Winthrop, *The History of New England from 1630 to 1649*, James Savage, ed., 2 vols. (Boston: Little, Browne and Co., 1853), 2:52.

<sup>27</sup> Suffolk County, Massachusetts, probate register books, 2 (1892 copy):15–17 [FHL 0,584,127, item 2]. The Goodman Hawkins who had the care of his child was almost certainly Robert<sup>1</sup> Hawkins of Charlestown who had a wife and children in 1641 (Robert Charles Anderson, *The Great Migration, Immigrants to New England, 1634–1635, Volume III, G–H* [Boston: NEHGS, 2003], 273–75) and would be suitable to raise a child, whereas Thomas's brother, George, was probably still single at that time.

<sup>28</sup> *Records of the Court of Assistants of the Colony of the Massachusetts Bay, 1630–1692*, 3 vols. (Boston: County of Suffolk, 1901–1928), 2:117. Although not stated in this record, this was a session of the Boston Small Court [Randy A. West, "Focus on Massachusetts Quarter Courts," *The Great Migration Newsletter* 20 (2011), 27–30, at 29].

<sup>29</sup> *Register of St. Clement, Eastcheap* [note 8], 23 ("Sarah d. Thomas Knowher & Olliffe").

<sup>30</sup> Anderson, *Great Migration Begins* [note 2], 2:1146–1148.

<sup>31</sup> Robert H. Rodgers, *Middlesex County in the Colony of the Massachusetts Bay in New England: Records of Probate and Administration, February 1670/71–June 1676* (Rockport, Maine: Picton Press, 2005), 294.

<sup>32</sup> Frederic Monroe, "[Copy of] Town Records, 1629–1847, In Seventeen Volumes: Volume II, 1629–1661 . . .," manuscript, Charlestown Archives, vol. 20 (Charlestown, 1873), 37 [FHL DGS 7,541,189, image 418 of 595] (the page numbers given here and later are those of the original as cited in the manuscript, as most of the page numbers of this work have been clipped off).

[sic, Woburn]” sold to “william Bucknam & George Knower of Maldon . . . All that my forty acre lott of land lying & being in Maldon . . . with fifteen acres more . . . adjoining to the s[ai]d forty acres.”<sup>[33]</sup>

“George Knoar” gave testimony<sup>[34]</sup> in the case of *James Barrett v. James Jameson* brought before a session of the Middlesex County Court held on 4 October 1653.<sup>[35]</sup> One of the presentments of the grand jury that met at Cambridge on 6 October 1657, was against “Jeames Barret for prophaning the sabboth and for stricking on that day of George Knower throwing him on the ground soe that when he rose vp he was bloody.”<sup>[36]</sup> “Georde [sic] Knowhor” and “Goode Knowhor” gave testimonies in support of William Bucknam<sup>[37]</sup> in the case brought before a court held on 16 December 1662, of William’s lascivious behavior toward several women in Malden.<sup>[38]</sup> “James Mathews of yarmouth in the Colony of New Plimouth Planter” gave power of attorney on 19 May 1666, to “my well beloved friend George Knower of Mauldon” to sell land in Malden.<sup>[39]</sup>

The will of “George Knower aged 67 yeares or thereabouts” dated 3 December 1674 and proved 6 April 1675, requested “. . . unto my loveing and deare wife . . . the west end of my now dwelling house, with one third part of all my household goods I give unto my wife two Cowes . . . I do ingage my sonne Jonathan, . . . to give unto my wife ten pounds of good sheeps wooll yearly, . . . also 4 lambs yearly, . . . the aforesaid Elizabeth Kendall [sic; not identified] shall have of the aforesaid Jonathan, . . . unto my wife a third part of all the corne . . . unto my wife one third part of all my wood and timber . . . unto my daughter Mary Morrable one halfe of my ten acres of land and one acre of marsh . . . with halfe of a parcell of marsh . . . unto my Grand child Hannah Bucknam, the other halfe of the ten acres of upland . . . and the halfe part of the marsh . . . unto my wife yearly . . . out of the said upland and marsh . . . forty shillings . . . and foure bush[els] of marchantable Indian corne . . . unto my Grand Child Elizabeth Bucknam two Cowes, when shee comes to eighteen yeares of age, or at marriage . . . All the rest of my housing and lands lijng and being in Mauldon, . . . unto my sonne Jonathan Knower all the rest of my household goods cattell with all my Implements of husbandry . . . My Executors, my sonne Jonathan Knower, my wife Elizabeth Knower. my overseers, Lt. John Sprage [and] Ens. Tho: Lines.” The undated

<sup>33</sup> Middlesex County, Massachusetts, Deeds, 9:228–230 [FHL DGS 7,448,440, images 122–123 of 741].

<sup>34</sup> Middlesex County, Massachusetts, Court Papers, folio 8 [FHL DGS 7,831,263, image 162 of 759].

<sup>35</sup> David Pulsifer, “Records of the County of Middlesex, in the Commonwealth of Massachusetts: County Court Records, Volume 1, 1649–1663,” manuscript (1851), 44 [FHL DGS 7,009,675, image 33 of 760].

<sup>36</sup> Middlesex County, Mass., Court Papers, folio 18 [FHL DGS 7,831,263, image 465 of 759].

<sup>37</sup> Middlesex County, Mass., Court Papers, folio 31 [FHL DGS 7,902,664, image 199 of 1334].

<sup>38</sup> Pulsifer, “Records of the County of Middlesex” [note 35], 272 (image 149 of 760). Further details on this case are in Roger Thompson, *Sex in Middlesex: Popular Mores in a Massachusetts County, 1649–1699* (Amherst, Mass.: University of Massachusetts Press, 1986), 132–133.

<sup>39</sup> Middlesex County, Massachusetts, Deeds 3:170–171 [FHL DGS 7,448,437, image 495 of 645].

inventory of his estate was attested on 6 April 1675 and totalled £503 7s. 6d.<sup>[40]</sup> George died in Malden on 13 Feb. 1674[/5].<sup>[41]</sup>

Children of George<sup>1</sup> and Elizabeth (\_\_\_\_\_) Knower:

- i. JONATHAN<sup>2</sup> KNOWER, b. about 1645 (from age at death); d. Malden, Mass., 15 Oct. 1722, aged 77;<sup>[42]</sup> m. by 1685 (birth of eldest known child),<sup>[43]</sup> SARAH WINSLEAD, daughter of John Winslead;<sup>[44]</sup> d. Malden, 22 Oct. 1722, aged 75.<sup>[45]</sup>
- ii. daughter KNOWER,<sup>[46]</sup> b. say 1647; d. by 1 May 1673 (remarriage of her husband); m. by 1666 (birth of eldest known child),<sup>[47]</sup> Joses BUCKNAM, son of William<sup>1</sup> and Sarah (\_\_\_\_\_) Bucknam of Malden;<sup>[48]</sup> d. Malden 24 Aug. 1694.<sup>[49]</sup> He m. (2) Malden 1 May 1673, Judith Worth.<sup>[50]</sup>
- iii. MARY KNOWER, b. say 1649; d. after 3 Jan. 1674[/5] (birth of youngest known child);<sup>[51]</sup> m. (1) by 1668 (birth of eldest known child), NATHANIEL WHITTEMORE, bp. Hitchin, Hertfordshire, 1 May 1636, son of Thomas<sup>1</sup> and Hannah (Chawkey) Whittemore of Malden;<sup>[52]</sup> d. between

<sup>40</sup> Rodgers, *Middlesex County Probate and Administration, 1670/71–1676* [note 31], 291–294.

<sup>41</sup> Deloraine P. Corey, *Births, Marriages and Deaths in the Town of Malden, Massachusetts, 1649–1850* (Cambridge: University Press, 1903), 357 (Death: “Knower, George,” citing county records; Middlesex County, Massachusetts, Vital Records, 4:30 [FHL DGS 0,892,249, image 179 of 652, “George Knower”]).

<sup>42</sup> Corey, *Births, Marriages and Deaths in the Town of Malden* [note 41], 357 (Death: “Knower, Jonathan, Sen., [77 y.]”); Thomas B. Wyman, “Synopsis of the Inscriptions in the Old Malden Burying Ground,” *Register* 9 (1855):319–328, at 322 (“[Knower,] Jonathan, ae. 77, Oct. 15, 1722”).

<sup>43</sup> Corey, *Births, Marriages and Deaths in the Town of Malden* [note 41], 48 (Birth: “Knower, Thomas, s of Jonathan, Nov. 24, 1685,” citing county records; Middlesex County, Mass., Vital Records [note 41], 4:119 (image 226 of 652, “Thomas of Jonath[an] Knowher”).

<sup>44</sup> Deloraine P. Corey, *The History of Malden, Massachusetts, 1633–1785* (Malden: the author, 1899), 345.

<sup>45</sup> Corey, *Births, Marriages and Deaths in the Town of Malden* [note 41], 357 (Death: “Knower, Sarah, wid., of Jonathan [75 y.]”); Wyman, “Synopsis of the Inscriptions in the Old Malden Burying Ground” [note 42], 322 (“[Knower,] Sarah, wife Jona., ae. abt. 75, Oct. 21 [sic], 1722”).

<sup>46</sup> Ann T. Chaplin, *A Bucknam-Buckman Genealogy: Some Descendants of William Bucknam of Charlestown and Malden, and John Buckman of Boston* (Baltimore: Gateway Press, 1988), 8. This work claims that the given name of Joses’s first wife was Hannah, but no evidence was presented for this assertion.

<sup>47</sup> Corey, *Births, Marriages and Deaths in the Town of Malden* [note 41], 9 (Birth: “Bucknam, Joses, s of Joses, Jan. [blank], 1666,” citing county records; Middlesex County, Mass., Vital Records [note 41], 3:206 (image 114 of 652, “Jose Sonne of Jose Bucknam borne Jan 1666,” day not recorded).

<sup>48</sup> Chaplin, *A Bucknam-Buckman Genealogy* [note 46], 6. This work states that the second wife of William Bucknam, and the mother of Joses, was Sarah Knower, but no evidence was given for the maiden name of this wife.

<sup>49</sup> Corey, *Births, Marriages and Deaths in the Town of Malden* [note 41], 333 (Death: “Bucknam, Joses, Sen. [53 y.]”).

<sup>50</sup> *Ibid.*, 209 (Marriage: “Bucknam, Joses, m. Judith Worth,” citing county records). Middlesex County, Mass., Vital Records [note 41], 3:250 (image 136 of 652, “Jos[e] Bucknam & Judeth Worth”).

<sup>51</sup> Roger D. Joslyn, *Vital Records of Charlestown, Massachusetts to the Year 1850*, 2 vols. (Boston: NEHGS, 1984–1995), 1:90 (“Elizabeth, dau. of John & Marie Mareble”).

<sup>52</sup> Bradford Adams Whittemore and Edgar Whittemore, “The Whittemore Family in America,” *Register* 106 (1952):31–38 et seq., at 106:33–34.



22 Oct. 1671 (his will) and 17 Nov. 1671 (his inventory).<sup>[53]</sup> Mary m. (2) Charlestown 3 May 1673, JOHN MARABLE,<sup>[54]</sup> perhaps the John Marable b. Boston 10 Nov. 1646, son of John and Judith (\_\_\_\_\_) Marable.<sup>[55]</sup>

*Randy A. West, FASG (746west@comcast.net), has an interest in discovering the English origins of seventeenth-century immigrants to New England.*



---

<sup>53</sup> Rodgers, *Middlesex County Probate and Administration, 1670/71–1676* [note 31], 58–60.

<sup>54</sup> Joslyn, *Vital Records of Charlestown, Massachusetts* [note 51], 1:86 (“John Marable & Marie Whitmore”).

<sup>55</sup> David Pulsifer, “Records of Boston,” *Register* 9 (1855):165 (Boston: “[Marble,] John sonne of John and Judith”).

# William<sup>1</sup> Woodbury of Salem and Beverly, Massachusetts

David Curtis Dearborn and John Bradley Arthaud

---

(concluded from 175 [2021]:360)

**8. ISAAC<sup>3</sup> WOODBURY** (Nicholas<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>), was born in 1661 and baptized in Salem 20 November 1665.<sup>[332]</sup> He married before 1688, **ELIZABETH HERRICK**, baptized in Beverly 6 December 1668, daughter of Henry<sup>2</sup> (Henry<sup>1</sup>) and Lydia (\_\_\_\_\_) Herrick.<sup>[333]</sup>

By a deed dated 4 March 1696/7 and signed by her mark, Anna Woodbury, widow and relict of Mr. Nicholas Woodbury Sen<sup>r</sup> of Beverly and executrix of his estate, conveyed to “my loving son Isack Woodbury” about three and a half acres of upland and swamp in Beverly, bounded east on land of John Giles Sen<sup>r</sup>, west on land of Andrew Woodbury, south on the river and north on the country road.<sup>[334]</sup> On 24 May 1731, Isaac Woodbury of Ipswich “mariner alias yeoman” entered into an agreement with his son Nicholas Woodbury of Ipswich, cordwainer, to divide several parcels of land in Ipswich that they held in common.<sup>[335]</sup>

Isaac died at Ipswich (Chebacco Parish, now Hamilton)<sup>[336]</sup> by 5 November 1733 when letters of administration were granted on his estate.<sup>[337]</sup>

Children of Isaac<sup>3</sup> and Elizabeth (Herrick) Woodbury, order unknown:

- i. NICHOLAS<sup>4</sup> WOODBURY, bp. 12 Aug. 1688;<sup>[338]</sup> m. Ipswich (Chebacco) 28 Nov. 1722,<sup>[339]</sup> ELIZABETH THORNE, b. Ipswich (Chebacco) 24 April 1702, daughter of John and Martha (Wood) Thorne.<sup>[340]</sup> The will of John Thorne of Ipswich, dated 5 June 1758, left a half-share of three-quarters

---

<sup>332</sup> *Vital Records of Salem* [note 33], 2:441.

<sup>333</sup> Richard Leon Herrick, *Herrick Genealogical Register: A Genealogical Register of the Name and Family of Herrick From the Settlement of Henerie Herrick, in Salem, Massachusetts*, 4 vols. in 5 (Holt, Mich.: Herrick Family Association, 2008), 1177–1178. Ferris, *Dawes-Gates* [note 4], 2:427, states that Lydia is sometimes “called Woodbury” but “[h]er connection with our Woodbury families has not been established.”

<sup>334</sup> Essex County Deeds, 12:95, recorded 3 December 1697.

<sup>335</sup> Essex County Deeds, 65:92, recorded 3 November 1733.

<sup>336</sup> Chebacco, or the Hamlet, was incorporated 14 October 1713 as the Third Church of Ipswich. The town was incorporated as Hamilton on 21 June 1793.

<sup>337</sup> Essex County Probate, #30408. Care should be taken not to confuse this man with Isaac<sup>3</sup> Woodbury (1643/4–1725) (*Humphrey<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>*) who married Mary Wilkes and died testate (Essex County Probate #30407).

<sup>338</sup> *Vital Records of Beverly* [note 28], 1:394.

<sup>339</sup> *Vital Records of Ipswich* [note 190], 2:465.

<sup>340</sup> *Ibid.*, 1:365 (birth); 2:424 (parents' marriage).

of his real estate to his “Daughter Woodbury.”<sup>[341]</sup> Nicholas shared a house in Ipswich with his brother Benjamin, and after Benjamin’s death, he bought out his late brother’s half from the widow Lydia, now wife of Rice Knowlton, by deed dated 27 Jan. 1728/9.<sup>[342]</sup> The will of Nicholas Woodbury of Ipswich, yeoman, dated 10 Nov. 1766, names wife Elizabeth; sons Isaac, Benjamin and Barnet Woodbury; daughters Elizabeth Low, Susannah Whipple, Lucy Porland [Poland], Jemima [no surname] and Anna [no surname]; and grandsons Stephen and Jonathan Whipple, sons of his daughter Anna. He named his brother-in-law Mark Dodge sole executor. The will was proved 26 March 1770. Mark Dodge declined to act as executor on account of advanced age, and Barnet and Isaac Woodbury were appointed joint administrators of the estate with the will annexed.<sup>[343]</sup> The widow Elizabeth m. (2) Ipswich 1 Feb. 1773,<sup>[344]</sup> Daniel Bucknam, b. ca. 1698, of Sutton, Mass.<sup>[345]</sup>

Children, born at Chebacco Parish, Ipswich (now Hamilton): 1. *Jemima*<sup>5</sup> Woodbury, b. 27 Oct. 1723; m. (intentions) Ipswich 29 Oct. 1743,<sup>[346]</sup> Samuel Low.<sup>[347]</sup> 2. *Elizabeth Woodbury*, bp. 21 Feb. 1724/5; m. (intentions) Ipswich 2 Dec. 1742,<sup>[348]</sup> Stephen Low. 3. *Susanna Woodbury*, b. 13 Nov. 1726; d. Ipswich 14 Oct. 1773, aged 47; m. (intentions) Ipswich 29 Oct. 1743,<sup>[349]</sup> Paul Whipple, d. Ipswich 6 Aug. 1771.<sup>[350]</sup> 4. *Benjamin Woodbury*, bp. 1 Sept. 1728. 5. *Nicholas Woodbury*, b. 4 Jan. 1729/30; d. young. 6. *Anna Woodbury*, bp. 2 Jan. 1731/2; m. (1) (intentions) Ipswich 4 April 1747,<sup>[351]</sup> Stephen Whipple, d. in 1761 of wounds received during the French and Indian War, testate;<sup>[352]</sup> Anna m. (2) (intentions) Ipswich 9 May 1761,<sup>[353]</sup> Adam Brown.<sup>[354]</sup> 7. *Isaac Woodbury*, b. 14 April 1734. By a deed dated 9 April 1770, Elizabeth Woodbury of Ipswich, widow, sold for £67 13s. 4d. to her son Isaac Woodbury of Ipswich, yeoman, about 50 acres of land in Ipswich, being “all that part of the Real Estate of my Hon<sup>d</sup> Father John Thorn Dec<sup>d</sup> that fell to me upon the Division of his s<sup>d</sup> Estate.”<sup>[355]</sup> 8. *Mercy Woodbury*, b. 12 Sept. 1736; d. young. 9. *Lydia Woodbury*, b. 19 April 1738 (sometimes called Lucy); m. (intentions)

<sup>341</sup> Essex County Probate, #27533.

<sup>342</sup> Essex County Deeds, 59:268, recorded 26 August 1732.

<sup>343</sup> Essex County Probate, #30477.

<sup>344</sup> *Vital Records of Ipswich* [note 190], 2:465.

<sup>345</sup> Ann Theopold Chaplin, *A Bucknam-Buckman Genealogy. Some Descendants of William Bucknam of Charlestown and Malden and John Buckman of Boston* (Baltimore: Gateway Press, 1988), 200–201.

<sup>346</sup> *Vital Records of Ipswich* [note 190], 2:466.

<sup>347</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>348</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>349</sup> *Ibid.*, 2:454.

<sup>350</sup> Blaine Whipple, *15 Generations of Whipples: Descendants of Matthew Whipple of Ipswich, Massachusetts abt 1590–1647 An American Story*, 2 vols. (Baltimore: Gateway Press, 2007), 2:G76, G127. Paul Whipple was a brother of Stephen Whipple (see below).

<sup>351</sup> *Vital Records of Ipswich* [note 190], 2:466.

<sup>352</sup> Essex County Probate, #29534; Whipple, *15 Generations of Whipples* [note 350], 2:G127.

<sup>353</sup> *Vital Records of Ipswich* [note 190], 2:452.

<sup>354</sup> *The Essex Antiquarian*, 12 (1908):159.

<sup>355</sup> Essex County Deeds, 129:224, recorded 28 December 1771.

Ipswich 5 June 1756 (as Lucy Woodbury),<sup>[356]</sup> *Joseph Poland Jr.*<sup>[357]</sup> 10. *Barnabas [Barnet] Woodbury*, b. May 1741. By a deed dated 1 May 1766, Richard Dodge of Wenham, gentleman, and Mary his wife, sold for £306 to Isaac and Barnet Woodbury both of Ipswich, yeomen, 24 acres of land with the buildings in Ipswich that was set off to the said Mary Dodge as her share in the estate of her father Deacon John Thorn late of Ipswich deceased.<sup>[358]</sup> 11. *Mercy Woodbury* (again), bp. 18 July 1742; d. by 10 Nov. 1766 (not mentioned in father's will).

- ii. ANNA WOODBURY, b. ca. 1690 (18 at marriage); d. after 20 Sept. 1758 (acknowledged receipt of property from husband's estate); m. (1) Beverly 30 Jan. 1708/9,<sup>[359]</sup> HAZADIAH SMITH, b. Beverly 25 Feb. 1684,<sup>[360]</sup> d. between 15 Oct. 1729 and 2 Jan. 1729/30 (will signed and presented), son of Hazadiah<sup>2</sup> (*James*<sup>1</sup>) and Hannah (Grover) Smith.<sup>[361]</sup> Anna m. (2) Beverly 18 May 1732, as his second wife, JABEZ BAKER of Gloucester.<sup>[362]</sup>

Children, recorded in Beverly, by first husband:<sup>[363]</sup> 1. *Elizabeth Smith*, b. 21 April 1710; m. Salem, 24 Nov. 1728,<sup>[364]</sup> *Ebenezer Woodbury*, son of Ebenezer<sup>3</sup> (*John*<sup>2-1</sup>) and Hannah (Dodge) Woodbury.<sup>[365]</sup> 2. *Anne Smith*, b. 12 Sept. 1713; d. Gloucester 3 March 1800, aged 87;<sup>[366]</sup> m. Beverly 4 Dec. 1733<sup>[367]</sup> her stepbrother, *Jabez Baker* of Gloucester. 3. *Hannah Smith* (twin), b. 30 Oct. 1716. 4. *Lydia Smith* (twin), b. 30 Oct. 1716. 5. *Ebenezer Smith*, bp. First Parish Unitarian Church 29 Dec. 1723.

- iii. LYDIA WOODBURY, b. 15 Feb. 1691/2;<sup>[368]</sup> bp. 21 Feb. 1692 [1691/2?]; d. Beverly (2nd Parish) 6 April 1759; m. (intentions) 26 June 1709, ROBERT

<sup>356</sup> *Vital Records of Ipswich* [note 190], 2:465.

<sup>357</sup> See Lloyd Orville Poland, *The Polands from Essex County Massachusetts*, 3rd ed. (Big Rapids, Mich.: 1981), 176–190, for their family and descendants.

<sup>358</sup> Essex County Deeds, 123:100, recorded 9 July 1766.

<sup>359</sup> *Vital Records of Essex, Massachusetts, to the End of the Year 1849* (Salem, Mass.: Essex Institute, 19080), 60; intentions in *Vital Records of Beverly* [note 28], 2:465.

<sup>360</sup> *Vital Records of Beverly* [note 28], 1:296; *Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire* [note 136], 643; Charles W. Grover, "Some Male Lines from Edmund Grover of Salem/Beverly (Mass.) 1633–2000," typescript, (n.p., 2000), 10.

<sup>361</sup> Essex County Probate, #25539, wife sole executrix. All five children named. Only Elizabeth was married.

<sup>362</sup> *Vital Records of Beverly* [note 28], 2:276, also recorded in Gloucester as 18 May 1732 (*Vital Records of Gloucester* [note 199], 2:76 with notation of "Mrs." in the intentions. Jabez m. (1) Salem 15 June 1703, Rachel Allin/Allen (*Vital Records of Salem* [note 33], 3:72). Rachel Baker, "w. Jabez," d. Gloucester 5 June 1731 in her 48<sup>th</sup> yr (*Vital Records of Gloucester* 3:67). Jabez was born in Beverly 6 March 1682 (*Vital Records of Beverly* 1:31), son of Cornelius<sup>1</sup> and Hannah<sup>2</sup> (Woodbury) Baker, d. Gloucester 24 August 1758 (*Vital Records of Gloucester* 3:67, as Jabez, "Eld."). Jabez named his wife Anna and children in his will (Essex County Probate, #1433; *The Essex Antiquarian*, 5 [1901]:165). Hannah was a daughter of John<sup>1</sup> Woodbury (Anderson, *Great Migration Begins* [note 4], 3:2055, Derby, "John Woodbury" [note 3], *Historical Collections of the Essex Institute*, 35:260).

<sup>363</sup> *Vital Records of Beverly* [note 28], 1:294–96, 298, alphabetical.

<sup>364</sup> *Ibid.*, 2:277, groom of Salem, married in Salem.

<sup>365</sup> Derby, "John Woodbury" [note 3], *Historical Collections of the Essex Institute*, 35 (1899):270–271.

<sup>366</sup> *Vital Records of Gloucester* [note 199], 3:66, "wid. Capt. Jabez."

<sup>367</sup> *Vital Records of Beverly* [note 28], 2:276, intentions dated 10 November 1733. This couple's record is conflated with the groom's father and the bride's mother into a supposed marriage date of 18 May 1732.

<sup>368</sup> *Vital Records of Beverly* [note 28], 1:388.

DODGE, b. 29 Oct. 1686; d. Beverly (2nd Parish) 1 Jan. 1764, son of William<sup>2</sup> (William<sup>1</sup>) Dodge. She received £26 5s. from her father's estate. Lydia and William are buried in the Old North Cemetery, Beverly.<sup>[369]</sup>

Children, born in Beverly: 1. *Isaac Dodge*, b. 12 June 1710; m. (1) Wenham 12 Oct. 1732,<sup>[370]</sup> *Lois Herrick*, b. there 8 April 1715,<sup>[371]</sup> d. there 11 Sept. 1752 in her 38th year,<sup>[372]</sup> daughter of John and Anna (Woodbury) Herrick.<sup>[373]</sup> He m. (2) Topsfield 13 Nov. 1753,<sup>[374]</sup> *Phebe Averill*. 2. *Rebecca Dodge*, b. 3 June 1712; m. (1) Beverly 13 Jan. 1731/2,<sup>[375]</sup> *Jonathan Thorndike*, b. Beverly 5 Feb. 1708/9,<sup>[376]</sup> d. Halifax, Nova Scotia, 28 Sept. 1750,<sup>[377]</sup> son of Paul<sup>3</sup> (Paul<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>) and Mary (Bachelder) Thorndike.<sup>[378]</sup> Rebecca m. (2) before 9 Dec. 1754,<sup>[379]</sup> \_\_\_\_ *Corral*. 3. *Caleb Dodge*, b. 11 Dec. 1714; d. Beverly 6 March 1798;<sup>[380]</sup> m. Beverly 8 July 1736,<sup>[381]</sup> *Hannah Woodbury*, probably the Hannah b. Beverly 9 Nov. 1715;<sup>[382]</sup> d. there 27 Sept. 1795 in her 80<sup>th</sup> year,<sup>[383]</sup> daughter of Samuel<sup>4</sup> (Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Humphrey<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>) and Hannah (Dodge) Woodbury. 4. *Lydia Dodge*, b. 12 Sept. 1716; m. Andrew<sup>5</sup> Woodbury (see 6.i.3). 5. *Joanna Dodge*, b. 13 June 1719. 6. *Elizabeth Dodge*, b. 17 June 1721; m. Beverly 23 April 1742,<sup>[384]</sup> *Benjamin Dodge*. 7. *Robert Dodge*, b. 18 Feb. 1723/4; m. Wenham 17 Dec. 1745,<sup>[385]</sup> *Mary Tarbox*. 8. *William Dodge*, b. 12 April 1726; d. young. 9. *Nicholas Dodge*, b. 16 April 1728; m. Beverly 3 March 1752,<sup>[386]</sup> *Experience Woodbury*, probably the Experience bp. Beverly 1 April 1722, daughter of Samuel<sup>4</sup> (Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Humphrey<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>) and Hannah (Dodge) Woodbury. 10. *William Dodge*, b. 1 Jan. 1731[/2?]; m. (1) Wenham 14 Nov. 1752,<sup>[387]</sup> *Mary* (\_\_\_\_) *Baker*, who d. Beverly

<sup>369</sup> Joseph Thompson Dodge, *Genealogy of the Dodge Family of Essex County, Mass. 1629–1894*, 2 vols. (Madison, Wis.: Democrat Print Co., 1894–1998), 1:33–34; FindAGrave.com, memorials #30580068, 30580054.

<sup>370</sup> *Vital Records of Wenham, Massachusetts, to the End of the Year 1849* (Salem, Mass.: Essex Institute, 1904), 107.

<sup>371</sup> *Ibid.*, 45.

<sup>372</sup> *Ibid.*, 191, citing her gravestone in the Old Wenham Cemetery.

<sup>373</sup> Derby, "John Woodbury" [note 3], *Historical Collections of the Essex Institute*, 35:262. Anna was a daughter of Peter<sup>2</sup> (John<sup>1</sup>) and Sarah (Dodge) Woodbury.

<sup>374</sup> *Vital Records of Topsfield, Massachusetts, to the End of the Year 1849*, 2 vols. (Topsfield, Mass.: Topsfield Historical Society, 1903–1916), 137.

<sup>375</sup> *Vital Records of Beverly* [note 28], 2:304.

<sup>376</sup> *Ibid.*, 1:326.

<sup>377</sup> *Ibid.*, 2:576.

<sup>378</sup> Scott C. Steward and John Bradley Arthaud, eds., *A Thorndike Family History: Descendants of John and Elizabeth (Stratton) Thorndike* (Boston: Newbury Street Press, 2000), 70.

<sup>379</sup> Essex County Probate #27551.

<sup>380</sup> *Vital Records of Beverly* [note 28], 2:418.

<sup>381</sup> *Ibid.*, 2:89.

<sup>382</sup> *Ibid.*, 1:387.

<sup>383</sup> *Ibid.*, 2:419.

<sup>384</sup> *Ibid.*, 2:89.

<sup>385</sup> *Vital Records of Wenham* [note 370], 111.

<sup>386</sup> *Vital Records of Beverly* [note 28], 2:97.

<sup>387</sup> *Vital Records of Wenham* [note 370], 113.

18 Feb. 1761, aged 28 y. 11 m. 26 d.;<sup>[388]</sup> m. (2) Beverly 1 Aug. 1764,<sup>[389]</sup> *Mary Trask*, b. Beverly 24 March 1736; d. there 25 April 1812, daughter of Edward<sup>3</sup> (*Edward<sup>2</sup>, Osmond<sup>1</sup>*) and Abigail (Lovett) Trask.<sup>[390]</sup>

- iv. ELIZABETH WOODBURY, b. ca. 1694; living on 29 Oct. 1765 (named in husband's will); m. Beverly 25 Jan. 1721/2 (as his second wife), MARK<sup>3</sup> DODGE, bp. Beverly 21 Oct. 1694,<sup>[391]</sup> son of Edward<sup>2</sup> (*Richard<sup>1</sup>*) and Mary (Haskell) Dodge<sup>[392]</sup> He was living in 1770 when he refused to execute the will of his brother-in-law, Nicholas<sup>4</sup> Woodbury, on account of age and infirmity. Mark Dodge of Beverly, husbandman, left a will dated 29 Oct. 1765 which names sons Mark, Asa, and Benjamin Dodge; daughters Elizabeth Woodbury and Emma Perkins; granddaughter Elizabeth Dodge (daughter of son Ezra Dodge deceased); grandchildren Sarah Allen and Jerusha Dodge (children of daughter Elinor Dodge deceased); grandson Abel Dodge (son of daughter Sarah Dodge deceased); and wife Elizabeth Dodge. He named sons Mark and Asa Dodge sole executors. The will was proved 2 April 1787.<sup>[393]</sup>

Children, born in Beverly:<sup>[394]</sup> 1. *Eleanor Dodge*, b. 1 Dec. 1718; d. before 30 March 1748 when her husband remarried;<sup>[395]</sup> m. Beverly 10 Nov. 1742,<sup>[396]</sup> *Elisha Dodge*, b. Beverly 17 May 1723,<sup>[397]</sup> son of Elisha<sup>3</sup> (*Joseph<sup>2</sup>, Richard<sup>1</sup>*) and Mary (Kimball) Dodge.<sup>[398]</sup> 2. *Mark Dodge*, b. 8 Nov. 1722; m. Wenham 21 Dec. 1742,<sup>[399]</sup> *Lucy Edwards*. 3. *Benjamin Dodge*, b. 21 Sept. 1724; m. Ipswich 19 June 1754,<sup>[400]</sup> *Lydia* (\_\_\_\_) *Dodge*. 4. *Elizabeth Dodge*, bp. 11 Dec. 1726; d. young. 5. *Ezra Dodge*, b. 5 May 1728; d. before 29 Oct. 1765 (called deceased in father's will); m. Haverhill, Mass., before 1749,<sup>[401]</sup> *Hannah Whitting*. 6. *Samuel Dodge*, bp. 8 Nov. 1730; prob. d. young (not named in father's will). 7. *Sarah Dodge*, b. 11 March 1732; d. Beverly 1760;<sup>[402]</sup> m. there 1 Sept. 1752,<sup>[403]</sup> *Peter Dodge*, bp. Beverly 12 Oct. 1724; d. Wenham 14 (gravestone) or 24 Sept. 1795,<sup>[404]</sup> son of Jonathan<sup>3</sup> (*John<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*) and Jerusha

<sup>388</sup> *Vital Records of Beverly* [note 28], 2:421.

<sup>389</sup> *Ibid.*, 2:99.

<sup>390</sup> Deborah Kimball Nowers, "Research in Progress: Edward<sup>2</sup> Trask, son of Osmond<sup>1</sup> Trask of Beverly, Massachusetts," *The Essex Genealogist*, 30 (2010):19.

<sup>391</sup> *Vital Records of Beverly* [note 28], 1:111.

<sup>392</sup> Dodge, *Genealogy of the Dodge Family* [note 369], 1:47–48.

<sup>393</sup> Essex County Probate, #7918.

<sup>394</sup> *Vital Records of Beverly* [note 28], 1:105–107, 111, 114.

<sup>395</sup> *Ibid.*, 2:90. His second wife was Sarah Foster of Wenham.

<sup>396</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>397</sup> *Ibid.*, 1:107.

<sup>398</sup> Dodge, *Dodge Family* [note 369], 1:87–88.

<sup>399</sup> *Vital Records of Wenham* [note 370], 109.

<sup>400</sup> *Vital Records of Ipswich* [note 190], 2:135.

<sup>401</sup> *Vital Records of Haverhill, Massachusetts, to the End of the Year 1849*, 2 vols. (Topsfield, Mass.: Topsfield Historical Society, 1910), 2:91.

<sup>402</sup> *Vital Records of Beverly* [note 28], 2:423.

<sup>403</sup> *Ibid.*, 2:97–98.

<sup>404</sup> *Vital Records of Wenham* [note 370], 192.



(Woodbury) (Rayment) Dodge.<sup>[405]</sup> 8. *Elizabeth Dodge*, b. 21 Oct. 1735; m. (1) Beverly 9 Sept. 1755,<sup>[406]</sup> *James Rea*, bp. there 10 June 1733;<sup>[407]</sup> d. there 1760,<sup>[408]</sup> intestate,<sup>[409]</sup> son of Joshua<sup>4</sup> (*Joshua*<sup>3-2</sup>, *Daniel*<sup>1</sup>) and Mercy (Taylor) Rea;<sup>[410]</sup> m. (2) Beverly 23 June 1761,<sup>[411]</sup> *Peter Woodbury*, b. Beverly 28 March 1738;<sup>[412]</sup> d. Antrim, N.H. 11 Oct. 1818, aged 81, son of Josiah<sup>4</sup> (*Josiah*<sup>3</sup>, *Peter*<sup>2</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) and Hannah (Perkins) Woodbury.<sup>[413]</sup> 9. *Anna Dodge*, b. 24 Dec. 1737; probably d. young (not named in father's will). 10. *Emma Dodge*, b. 15 Jan. 1738/9; m. Wenham 12 May 1761,<sup>[414]</sup> *Joseph Perkins*, b. there 15 Sept. 1735; d. Mont Vernon, N.H., Dec. 1823, son of Thomas<sup>4</sup> (*John*<sup>3</sup>, *Jacob*<sup>2</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) and Elizabeth (Fowler) Perkins.<sup>[415]</sup> 11. *Asa Dodge*, b. 29 Dec. 1741; d. Beverly 21 Oct. 1806, aged 65,<sup>[416]</sup> testate;<sup>[417]</sup> m. (1) Beverly 26 Dec. 1765,<sup>[418]</sup> *Sarah Trask*, b. there 20 May 1743;<sup>[419]</sup> d. before 1778, daughter of Ebenezer<sup>3</sup> (*John*<sup>2</sup>, *Osmond*<sup>1</sup>) and Mary (Rix) Trask;<sup>[420]</sup> m. (2) (intentions) Beverly 25 Oct. 1778,<sup>[421]</sup> *Hannah Simonds* of Wenham.

v. ISAAC WOODBURY, b. Ipswich 20 July 1697;<sup>[422]</sup> d. young.

vi. BENJAMIN WOODBURY, b. Ipswich 20 Aug. 1699;<sup>[423]</sup> bur. Ipswich in Dec. 1726;<sup>[424]</sup> m. Ipswich 12 Feb. 1722/3,<sup>[425]</sup> *LYDIA*<sup>4</sup> *ADAMS*, b. Ipswich 16 Dec. 1704;<sup>[426]</sup> d. Wenham, Mass. after 1740, daughter of Thomas<sup>3</sup>

<sup>405</sup> Dodge, *Dodge Family* [note 369], 1:55. Jerusha Woodbury was a daughter of Peter<sup>2</sup> (*John*<sup>1</sup>) and Sarah (Dodge) Woodbury (Ferris, *Dawes-Gates* [note 4], 2:828; Derby, "John Woodbury" [note 3], *Historical Collections of the Essex Institute*, 35 (1899):263).

<sup>406</sup> *Vital Records of Beverly* [note 28], 2:90.

<sup>407</sup> *Ibid.*, 1:279.

<sup>408</sup> *Ibid.*, 2:542.

<sup>409</sup> Essex County Probate, #23317.

<sup>410</sup> Joseph W. Ray, *Descendants of Daniel Ray of Plymouth and Salem*, 4 vols. [vols. 3 and 4 on CD-ROM] (Baltimore: Gateway Press: 2005–2009), 1:139–141.

<sup>411</sup> *Vital Records of Beverly* [note 28], 2:260.

<sup>412</sup> *Ibid.*, 1:389.

<sup>413</sup> Derby, "John Woodbury" [note 3], *Historical Collections of the Essex Institute*, 35:32; W. R. Cochrane, *History of the Town of Antrim, New Hampshire* (Manchester, N.H.: Mirror Steam Printing Press, 1880), 777–778. A grandson was Levi<sup>7</sup> Woodbury (1789–1851), governor of New Hampshire, U.S. senator from New Hampshire, Secretary of the Treasury in the Jackson and Van Buren administrations, and an associate justice of the U.S. Supreme Court (*American National Biography* [note 213], 23:792–794).

<sup>414</sup> *Vital Records of Wenham* [note 370], 107.

<sup>415</sup> George A. Perkins, *The Family of John Perkins of Ipswich, Massachusetts* (Salem, Mass.: Salem Press Publishing and Printing Co., 1889), 3:24–25; Charles James Smith, *History of the Town of Mont Vernon, New Hampshire*, 2 parts (Boston: Blanchard Printing Co., 1907), 2:122.

<sup>416</sup> *Vital Records of Beverly* [note 28], 2:418.

<sup>417</sup> Essex County Probate, #7790.

<sup>418</sup> *Vital Records of Beverly* [note 28], 2:88.

<sup>419</sup> *Ibid.*, 1:338.

<sup>420</sup> Deborah Kimball Nowers, "Research in Progress: John<sup>2</sup> Trask, son of Osmond<sup>1</sup> Trask of Salem and Beverly, Massachusetts," *The Essex Genealogist*, 27 (2007):63.

<sup>421</sup> *Vital Records of Beverly* [note 28], 2:88.

<sup>422</sup> *Vital Records of Ipswich* [note 190], 1:401; born "at Chebacco."

<sup>423</sup> *Ibid.*; born "at Chebacco."

<sup>424</sup> *Ibid.*, 2:717.

<sup>425</sup> *Ibid.*, 2:465.

<sup>426</sup> *Ibid.*, 1:14.

(*Nathaniel*<sup>2</sup>, *William*<sup>1</sup>) and *Bethia* (\_\_\_\_) *Adams*.<sup>[427]</sup> He d. intestate, and on 25 Jan. 1726/7, his widow *Lydia Woodbury* was appointed administratrix of his estate, with *Joseph Knowlton* and *Thomas Adams Jun<sup>r</sup>*, both of Ipswich, as sureties.<sup>[428]</sup> *Lydia m.* (2) Ipswich 12 Dec. 1727,<sup>[429]</sup> *Rice Knowlton, b. Wenham 27 Jan. 1705*[/6?].<sup>[430]</sup> By a deed dated 27 Jan. 1728/9, *Rice Knowlton Jun<sup>r</sup>* of Wenham, husbandman, and *Lydia Woodberry* alias *Knowlton* relict widow of *Benjamin Woodberry* late of Ipswich, housewright, deceased, and guardian to the children of the said *Benjamin*, sold for £36 to *Nicholas Woodbury* of Ipswich, yeoman, the northwesterly end of the dwelling house where *Nicholas* now lived, being all the end or half part owned by *Benjamin* at his decease.<sup>[431]</sup> *Rice m.* (2) Ipswich 26 Nov. 1750,<sup>[432]</sup> *Elizabeth Smith* of Marblehead; *m.* (3) *Wenham 28 July 1757*,<sup>[433]</sup> *Sarah Coy* of Wenham.

Children, born in Ipswich: 1. *Lydia*<sup>5</sup> *Woodbury*, bp. Hamlet parish (now Hamilton) 29 March 1724.<sup>[434]</sup> 2. *Bethia Woodbury*, b. about 1726. On 10 Jan. 1728/9, *Rice Knowlton Jun<sup>r</sup>* and *Lydia Knowlton* were appointed guardians of *Lydia Woodbury*, aged about 4, and *Bethia Woodbury*, aged about 2. *Thomas Adams* of Ipswich was appointed their guardian on 10 Jan. 1734/5.<sup>[435]</sup>

- vii. *LUCY WOODBURY*, probably the “widow of *Samuel Stone*” whose death was recorded in 1747;<sup>[436]</sup> *m.* *Beverly 21 May 1719*,<sup>[437]</sup> *SAMUEL STONE, b. Beverly 15 April 1687; d. 1745*,<sup>[438]</sup> son of *Samuel*<sup>3</sup> (*John*<sup>2-1</sup>) and *Elizabeth (Herrick) Stone*.<sup>[439]</sup>

Children, born in *Beverly*,<sup>[440]</sup> one of whom d. in 1732 and two in 1737: 1. *Elizabeth Stone*, b. 1 April 1720; d. in infancy. 2. *Elizabeth Stone* (again), b. 3 March 1721/2. 3. *Samuel Stone*, b. 13 June 1724; *m.* 21 Jan. 1745,<sup>[441]</sup> *Mary Chapman*. 4. *Isaac Stone*, b. 1 Sept. 1726. 5. *Lucy Stone*, b. 5 Nov. 1730.

- viii. *ANDREW WOODBURY*. On 9 Nov. 1733 he received £2 4s. due him from his father's estate. He *m.* *Beverly 26 Feb. 1734*, *ELIZABETH ELLIOT, b. there 27 March 1713*[/14?], d. Ipswich 1 Sept. 1773, aged 60, daughter of *William* and *Anna (Porter) Elliot*.<sup>[442]</sup> By an instrument dated 1

<sup>427</sup> *The Essex Antiquarian*, 2 (1898):89.

<sup>428</sup> Essex County Probate, #30358.

<sup>429</sup> *Vital Records of Ipswich* [note 190], 2:465.

<sup>430</sup> *Vital Records of Wenham* [note 370], 55.

<sup>431</sup> Essex County Deeds, 59:268, recorded 26 August 1732.

<sup>432</sup> *Vital Records of Ipswich* [note 190], 2:265; *Vital Records of Wenham* [note 370], 140.

<sup>433</sup> *Vital Records of Wenham* [note 370], 140.

<sup>434</sup> *Vital Records of Ipswich* [note 190], 1:401.

<sup>435</sup> Essex County Probate, #30456. The folder is dated 13 January 1729; however, the date of *Rice* and *Lydia's* appointment was 10 January 1728/9.

<sup>436</sup> *Vital Records of Beverly* [note 28], 2:567.

<sup>437</sup> *Ibid.*, 2:353.

<sup>438</sup> *Ibid.*, 2:567.

<sup>439</sup> *Davis, Ancestry of Sarah Stone* [note 88], 7; *Davis, Massachusetts and Maine* [note 88], 3:381–383.

<sup>440</sup> *Vital Records of Beverly* [note 28], 1:314–316.

<sup>441</sup> *Ibid.*, 2:291.

<sup>442</sup> *Vital Records of Ipswich* [note 190], 2:717, “cancer and malignant fever;” *Walter Graeme Eliot, A Sketch of the Eliot Family* (New York: Press of L. Middleditch, 1887), 22.

Jan. 1731/2, Francis Cogswell Jun<sup>r</sup> of Ipswich, tanner, with the consent of Hannah his wife, for £19 and 1¾ acre of salt marsh that he bought from Isaac Woodbury, sold to Andrew Woodbury of Ipswich, housewright, son of the said Isaac, 2 acres and 7 poles of salt marsh and thatch adjoining the great bridge at Chebacco.<sup>[443]</sup> By a deed dated 27 Dec. 1735, Andrew Woodbury of Ipswich, housewright, with the consent of Elizabeth his wife, sold for £77 7s. 8d. to Isaac Woodbury of Ipswich, blacksmith, 9 acres and 145 poles of upland and fresh meadow in Ipswich bounded north on land of Nicholas Woodbury.<sup>[444]</sup> On 6 July 1736 Andrew Woodbury, housewright of Ipswich, and John Patch, yeoman of Ipswich, signed an indenture that resolved a writ of trespass against Andrew who had built a fence on Patch's land. Andrew quitclaimed to him a piece of fresh meadow of about 3 acres that had been possessed by Patch and his deceased father James Patch, and bounded on west by Deacon John Thorn and easterly partly by Blackberry Island.<sup>[445]</sup> Andrew d. intestate by 16 Nov. 1745, when an inventory on his estate listed personal property amounting to £31 5s. 5d. On 11 Dec. 1745, Elizabeth Woodbury, widow, was appointed administratrix of his estate and gave £1,000 bond with Nehemiah Dodge, yeoman, of Ipswich, and George Herrick of Beverly, husbandman, as sureties. Another inventory of his estate, dated 17 Dec. 1745, listed real estate valued at £269 and personal estate of £68 17s. On 2 April 1753, a committee laid out a third of the real estate, including part of the homestead, for the use of the widow Elizabeth Woodbury. On 5 April 1765, it was determined that it would be detrimental to divide the remaining two-thirds among the heirs. The property was awarded to Andrew's son William<sup>5</sup> Woodbury, he to pay to the representatives of his deceased brother Andrew Woodbury, to his brother John Woodbury, and to Rachel Poland, daughter of Nathaniel Poland by his wife Elizabeth deceased, a daughter of Andrew. William Woodbury of Ipswich, yeoman, was appointed administrator three days later, giving £1,000 bond, with Daniel Giddings and Matthew Hooker as sureties. On 5 April 1774, following Elizabeth's death, it was ordered that her one-third share be given to her son William, and he was ordered to make payments to his brother John Woodbury and to the legal representatives of his deceased sister Elizabeth Poland.<sup>[446]</sup> The widow Elizabeth was appointed guardian of her four children on 9 April 1753.<sup>[447]</sup>

Children, baptized in Chebacco Parish, Ipswich (Hamilton):<sup>[448]</sup> 1. *Andrew Woodbury*, bp. 3 April 1737; d. by 8 April 1765 when his brother William was appointed administrator of his estate.<sup>[449]</sup> 2. *William*

<sup>443</sup> Essex County Deeds, 61:267, recorded 23 March 1732[/?].

<sup>444</sup> Essex County Deeds, 95:243, recorded 2 February 1750[/?].

<sup>445</sup> Essex County Deeds, 72:152, recorded 9 December 1736.

<sup>446</sup> Essex County Probate, #30337.

<sup>447</sup> Essex County Probate, #30338.

<sup>448</sup> *Vital Records of Ipswich* [note 190], 1:402.

<sup>449</sup> Essex County Probate, #30342.

Woodbury, bp. 21 Oct. 1739; d. Hamilton 27 Jan. 1797, aged 57,<sup>[450]</sup> intestate;<sup>[451]</sup> m. Wenham 12 Jan. 1773,<sup>[452]</sup> *Mary Kilham*, d. Hamilton 9 Aug. 1796, aged 45.<sup>[453]</sup> 3. *John Woodbury*, bp. 7 March 1741; d. Hamilton 3 Oct. 1825, aged 83½;<sup>[454]</sup> testate;<sup>[455]</sup> m. Wenham 22 Oct. 1769,<sup>[456]</sup> *Hepzibath Kilham*, d. Hamilton 17 Sept. 1796, aged 48.<sup>[457]</sup> 4. *Elizabeth Woodbury*, m. Ipswich 3 or 13 May 1762,<sup>[458]</sup> *Nathaniel Poland Jr.* On 27 May 1765, Nathaniel Poland, guardian of his daughter Rachel Poland, signed a receipt for £57 19s. 11d. and one farthing, in full of her share in the two-thirds of the estate of her grandfather, Andrew Woodbury, deceased and of her uncle, Andrew Woodbury, also deceased.<sup>[459]</sup>

- ix. JEMIMA WOODBURY, b. ca. 1709; d. Ipswich (Hamilton) 12 Jan. 1791, aged 82;<sup>[460]</sup> m. (1) Ipswich 12 Jan. 1728/9,<sup>[461]</sup> PETER SHAW, b. Beverly 6 March 1708;<sup>[462]</sup> d. there 1767, son of Peter<sup>2</sup> (*Peter*<sup>1</sup>) and Bethia (Lovett) Shaw.<sup>[463]</sup> On 24 July 1734, she and her husband (both signing by mark), acknowledged receipt of £18 “which wass So much due to me from [the] estate [of her father] for one years and half servis.” Peter’s will, dated Beverly 20 Feb. 1767 and proved 3 Aug. 1767, names wife Jemima, sons Peter and Benjamin (joint executors), and daughter Bethiah, wife of Samuel Herrick.<sup>[464]</sup> Jemima m. (2) Ipswich 14 Nov. 1774,<sup>[465]</sup> JOHN THOM(P)SON, b. Ipswich 10 Feb. 1698;<sup>[466]</sup> d. there 15 May 1775, aged 77, son of David and Mary (\_\_\_\_) Thomson.<sup>[467]</sup> His will, dated 9 May 1775 and allowed 29 May 1775, names wife Jemima, kinswoman Mercy Kimball (wife of Ephraim Kimball), and kinsman David Thomson of Moultonborough, N.H. (to be sole executor). He also made a bequest to the Third Church of Christ in Ipswich, and directed that his Negro man Peter was to have his freedom and to be paid £56 9s. 3d. within one year by his executor.<sup>[468]</sup> Jemima m. (3) Ipswich 2 Feb. 1777,<sup>[469]</sup> JOSEPH PO-

<sup>450</sup> *Vital Records of Hamilton, Massachusetts, to the End of the Year 1849* (Salem, Mass.: Essex Institute, 1908), 111, “asthma & wasting of ye flesh—perhaps of ye Hepatic or pulmonary Glands, long standing.”

<sup>451</sup> Essex County Probate, #30531.

<sup>452</sup> *Vital Records of Wenham* [note 370], 178.

<sup>453</sup> *Vital Records of Hamilton* [note 450], 110, “dropsy and fever.”

<sup>454</sup> *Ibid.*, 110, “asthma and dysentery.”

<sup>455</sup> Essex County Probate, #30432.

<sup>456</sup> *Vital Records of Wenham* [note 370], 178.

<sup>457</sup> *Vital Records of Hamilton* [note 450], 110, “dysentery.”

<sup>458</sup> *Vital Records of Ipswich* [note 190], 2:466.

<sup>459</sup> Essex County Probate, #30337.

<sup>460</sup> *Vital Records of Ipswich* [note 190], 2:651, “cancer in her face of about 3 years standing.”

<sup>461</sup> *Ibid.*, 2:466. Intentions filed in Beverly 1 December 1728 (*Vital Records of Beverly* [note 28], 2:352).

<sup>462</sup> *Vital Records of Beverly* [note 28], 1:292; Noyes, Libby, and Davis, *Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire* [note 213], 626.

<sup>463</sup> *Vital Records of Beverly* [note 28], 2:551.

<sup>464</sup> Essex County Probate, #25144.

<sup>465</sup> *Vital Records of Ipswich* [note 190], 2:389.

<sup>466</sup> *Ibid.*, 1:367.

<sup>467</sup> *Ibid.*, 2:692.

<sup>468</sup> Essex County Probate, #27507.

<sup>469</sup> *Vital Records of Ipswich* [note 190], 2:424.

LAND, b. ca. 1703; d. Ipswich 14 Oct. 1798 in his 95th year, son of Samuel and Elizabeth (Perkins) Poland.<sup>[470]</sup> He was buried in the old cemetery in Hamilton.<sup>[471]</sup> By a deed dated 6 June 1788, Jemima Poland (signed with her “X” mark), wife of Joseph Poland of Ipswich, sold for £150 to Benjamin Shaw of Newburyport, Mass., gentleman, all the real estate devised to her by the last will of her late husband John Thompson late of Ipswich deceased, being one-third of the real estate that he died seized of.<sup>[472]</sup>

Children, by first husband, born in Beverly:<sup>[473]</sup> 1. *Jemima Shaw*, b. 19 March 1730; d. Beverly 11 Jan. 1730/1.<sup>[474]</sup> 2. *Peter Shaw*, b. 29 Dec. 1731; d. 1823; bur. Round Bottom Cemetery, Coal Run, Washington Co., Ohio;<sup>[475]</sup> m. Beverly 29 May 1753,<sup>[476]</sup> *Elizabeth Meacham* of Salem. 3. *Benjamin Shaw*, b. 2 May 1734; d. Beverly by 25 Feb. 1788, when his son Benjamin Shaw was appointed administrator of his estate;<sup>[477]</sup> m. (1) Beverly 3 Aug. 1756,<sup>[478]</sup> *Jerusha Brown*, bp. there 22 Jan. 1737/8, daughter of Abraham<sup>4</sup> (*Henry*<sup>3-2-1</sup>) and Jerusha (Raymond) Brown;<sup>[479]</sup> m. (2) Hamilton 7 May 1778,<sup>[480]</sup> *Elizabeth Cushing* of Ipswich, who m. (2) Beverly 9 Sept. 1788,<sup>[481]</sup> William Trask 2nd. Benjamin was a bricklayer, and died insolvent. 4. *Bethia Shaw*, b. 29 Aug. 1739; buried Beverly 26 May 1774; m. Beverly 10 June 1755,<sup>[482]</sup> *Samuel Herrick*, b. there 30 June 1731; buried there 24 Nov. 1773, son of John<sup>4</sup> (*John*<sup>3-2</sup>, *Henry*<sup>1</sup>) and Mehetabel (Tarbox) Herrick.<sup>[483]</sup>

- x. JOSIAH WOODBURY “TERTIUS”, b. ca. 1711; bur. Beverly 24 Dec. 1789, aged 78, dropsy.<sup>[484]</sup> He was administrator of his father’s estate. He m. (1) Beverly 21 April 1732, ANN WOOD, b. there 20 Feb. 1712; d. 15 April 1737, daughter of Dea. Israel and Edith (Dodge) Wood; m. (2) Beverly 26 April 1739,<sup>[485]</sup> ELIZABETH TRASK, b. there 15 Jan. 1717/8; d. 5 June 1790, daughter of Benjamin<sup>2</sup> (*Osmond*<sup>1</sup>) and Tryphenia (Herrick) Trask.<sup>[486]</sup> Josiah was a weaver. He and Elizabeth are buried in the Old Burying Ground on Abbott Street, Beverly.<sup>[487]</sup> His will, dated 27 Nov. 1789 and

<sup>470</sup> Lloyd Orville Poland, *Polands from Essex County* [note 357], 112–115.

<sup>471</sup> “Hamilton Inscriptions. Ancient Burial-Place,” *The Essex Antiquarian*, 11 (1907):9.

<sup>472</sup> Essex County Deeds, 147:254, acknowledged 6 June 1788, recorded 30 July 1788. Peter Shaw was one of the witnesses.

<sup>473</sup> *Vital Records of Beverly* [note 28], 1:291–192.

<sup>474</sup> *Ibid.*, 2:551.

<sup>475</sup> FindAGrave.com, memorial #72543073.

<sup>476</sup> *Vital Records of Beverly* [note 28], 2:274.

<sup>477</sup> Essex County Probate, #25134.

<sup>478</sup> *Vital Records of Beverly* [note 28], 2:273.

<sup>479</sup> “Descendants of Henry Brown of Salisbury,” *The Essex Antiquarian*, 12 (1908):101.

<sup>480</sup> *Vital Records of Ipswich* [note 190], 2:389.

<sup>481</sup> *Vital Records of Beverly* [note 28], 2:273.

<sup>482</sup> *Ibid.*, 2:273.

<sup>483</sup> Herrick, *Herrick Genealogical Register* [note 333], 2319.

<sup>484</sup> *Vital Records of Beverly* [note 28], 2:611.

<sup>485</sup> *Ibid.*, 2:309.

<sup>486</sup> *Ibid.*, 2:607; Deborah Kimball Nowers, “Osmond<sup>1</sup> Trask and His Children of Salem and Beverly, Massachusetts,” *Register* 161 (2007):58; Deborah Kimball Nowers, “Benjamin<sup>2</sup> Trask, son of Osmond Trask of Beverly, Massachusetts,” *The Essex Genealogist* 28 (2008):140.

<sup>487</sup> FindAGrave.com, memorials #62413100, 51569314.

proved 5 Jan. 1790, names wife Elizabeth, son Josiah Woodberry Jun<sup>r</sup> (named executor), daughters Elizabeth Buckman and Rachel Lakeman, and grandson Abner Chapman, son of late daughter Lydia Chapman deceased.<sup>[488]</sup>

Children, by second wife, born in Beverly:<sup>[489]</sup> 1. *Anna Woodbury*, b. 10 Feb. 1739/40; d. before 1789. 2. *Lydia Woodbury*, b. 12 April 1743; d. before 1789; m. Beverly 9 May 1765,<sup>[490]</sup> *Isaac Chapman*. 3. *Elizabeth Woodbury*, b. 19 April 1748; d. Beverly 24 March 1827, aged 78;<sup>[491]</sup> m. Beverly 5 April 1772,<sup>[492]</sup> *John Buckman*, bp. Sutton, Mass., 7 July 1756, son of David<sup>4</sup> (*Jeremiah*<sup>3-2</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) and Naomi (Norcut) Buckman.<sup>[493]</sup> 4. *Josiah Woodbury*, b. 18 Jan. 1753; bur. Central Cemetery, Beverly, 29 Sept. 1808, aged 53 years 8 months 11 days, consumption;<sup>[494]</sup> m. (1) Beverly 24 Feb. 1778,<sup>[495]</sup> *Sarah Harmon*; m. (2) Beverly 4 March 1788,<sup>[496]</sup> *Sarah* (\_\_\_\_) *Bazill*; m. (3) Beverly 13 Feb. 1801,<sup>[497]</sup> *Betsy Woodbury*. 5. *Rachal Woodbury*, m. Beverly 6 April 1777,<sup>[498]</sup> *Thomas Lakeman* of Ipswich.

- xi. RACHEL WOODBURY, b. say 1712; d. Wenham, Mass. 10 Sept. 1758;<sup>[499]</sup> m. Ipswich 18 Nov. 1731,<sup>[500]</sup> TIMOTHY PATCH, b. Wenham 13 Sept. 1708, son of Timothy and Elizabeth (Poland) Patch.<sup>[501]</sup> She signed a receipt for £21 due her from her father's estate.

Children, born in Wenham:<sup>[502]</sup> 1. *Andrew Patch*, b. 16 Feb. 1732/3. 2. *Elizabeth Patch*, b. 25 Sept. 1734. 3. *Isaac Patch*, b. 12 March 1736. 4. *Mary Patch*, b. 18 Feb. 1737/8. 5. *Mark Patch*, b. 25 July 1740; d. 15 Sept. 1767. 6. *Rachael Patch*, b. 21 July 1742. 7. *Timothy Patch*, b. 14 Oct. 1744; d. 23 July 1746. 8. *Timothy Patch*, b. 18 Aug. 1746. 9. *Sarah Patch*, b. 8 Aug. 1748.

- xii. ISAAC WOODBURY, b. Ipswich 1713/4; d. after 14 March 1743[/4?] when he acknowledged a deed; m. Beverly 11 Dec. 1735,<sup>[503]</sup> HANNAH PATCH, who d. Hamilton or Ipswich 30 June 1774.<sup>[504]</sup> Her parents are unknown. By a deed dated 7 March 1740[/1?] and acknowledged 14 March 1743[/4?], Isaac Woodbury of Ipswich, blacksmith, with the consent of his wife Hannah, sold for £40 7s. 3d. to Andrew Woodbury of Ipswich, house-

<sup>488</sup> Essex County Probate, #30450.

<sup>489</sup> *Vital Records of Beverly* [note 28], 1:386-88.

<sup>490</sup> *Ibid.*, 2:353.

<sup>491</sup> *Ibid.*, 2:388.

<sup>492</sup> *Ibid.*, 2:344.

<sup>493</sup> Chaplin, *Bucknam-Buckman Genealogy* [note 345], 213.

<sup>494</sup> *Vital Records of Beverly* [note 28], 2:611; FindAGrave.com, memorial #51613886.

<sup>495</sup> *Vital Records of Beverly* [note 28], 2:355.

<sup>496</sup> *Ibid.*, 2:347.

<sup>497</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>498</sup> *Ibid.*, 2:355.

<sup>499</sup> C 214.

<sup>500</sup> *Vital Records of Ipswich* [note 190], 2:465.

<sup>501</sup> *Vital Records of Wenham* [note 370], 66.

<sup>502</sup> *Ibid.*, 65-66.

<sup>503</sup> *Vital Records of Beverly* [note 28], 2:345, 464. Groom of Ipswich.

<sup>504</sup> *Vital Records of Ipswich* [note 190], 2:717.



wright, 5 acres and 45 poles of upland and fresh meadow in Ipswich bounded partly by land of Nicholas Woodbury and the said Andrew Woodbury.<sup>[505]</sup>

Children, born Chebacco Parish, Ipswich (Hamilton): 1. *Isaac Woodbury*, b. March 1739. 2. *Thomas Woodbury*, b. say 1741.

**9. ANDREW<sup>3</sup> WOODBURY** (*Nicholas<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*) was baptized in Salem 20 November 1665.<sup>[506]</sup> He married as her first husband, **EMMA ELLIOT**, daughter of Andrew<sup>1</sup> and Mary (\_\_\_\_\_) Elliot.<sup>[507]</sup> Emma, with Andrew Eliott, Sr., and William Dodge as sureties, was appointed administrator of the estate of Andrew Woodbury, mariner, of Beverly, 4 February 1694/5.<sup>[508]</sup> By a deed dated 18 November 1697, John Lovett Jun<sup>r</sup> of Beverly, seaman, sold for £5 10s. to M<sup>rs</sup> Emma Woodbury, wife of M<sup>r</sup> Andrew Woodbury of Beverly, mariner, an acre of marsh and thatch ground in Ipswich.<sup>[509]</sup> On 2 March 1696/7, she bought a dwelling house with half an acre of land in Beverly for £14 10s. from Christopher Read of Beverly.<sup>[510]</sup> Emma married second in Beverly 23 July 1702,<sup>[511]</sup> Rev. Thomas Blowers, born in Boston 1 August 1677; died in Beverly 17 June 1729, son of Pyam and Elizabeth (Belcher) Blowers. He graduated from Harvard College with the Class of 1695 and later earned an A.M. degree.<sup>[512]</sup> He was minister at Beverly. Emma Blowers's final account on the estate of her first husband was dated 14 August 1702. Emma's mother, Mary Elliot of Beverly, left a will dated 8 December 1718 and proved 1 August 1720, by which she left all her wearing clothes to her two daughters, Mary Hall and Emma Blowers, to be equally divided between them.<sup>[513]</sup>

Children of Andrew<sup>3</sup> and Emma (Elliot) Woodbury, born in Beverly:<sup>[514]</sup>

- i. JOANNA<sup>4</sup> WOODBURY, b. 15 [or 13] Sept. 1689, bp. 20 Aug. 1690; d. Beverly 30 Oct. 1738, in her 50th year;<sup>[515]</sup> m. Beverly 1 Dec. 1709,<sup>[516]</sup> as the first of three wives, HENRY HERRICK, b. there 9 Sept. 1688,<sup>[517]</sup> d. there 10

<sup>505</sup> Essex County Deeds, 94:259, acknowledged 14 March 1743, recorded 9 February 1750/[1?].

<sup>506</sup> *Vital Records of Salem* [note 36], 2:440.

<sup>507</sup> Ferris, *Dawes-Gates* [note 4], 2:334.

<sup>508</sup> Essex County Probate, #30335.

<sup>509</sup> Essex County Deeds, 17:52, recorded 2 June 1705.

<sup>510</sup> Essex County Deeds, 34:193, recorded 18 July 1718. The house stood on the west side of Essex Street near Peabody Avenue in Beverly. See Sidney Perley, "Beverly in 1700. No. 3," *Historical Collections of the Essex Institute*, 55 (1919):280–281. Emma owned the house, barn, and land until 9 September 1755 when she conveyed it to Joseph Scott of Boston, merchant, who conveyed it the same day to Emma's daughter, Emma (Blowers) Charnock of Boston, widow of John Charnock (Essex County Deeds, 102:220–221, recorded 6 November 1755).

<sup>511</sup> *Vital Records of Beverly* [note 28], 2:344.

<sup>512</sup> John Langdon Sibley, *Biographical Sketches of Graduates of Harvard University*, 18 vols. (Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 1873–1999; repr. Boston: Massachusetts Historical Society, 1999), 4:225–228.

<sup>513</sup> Essex County Probate, #8763. Note that Mary married first Nicholas Woodbury (no. 6, above), and second Kinsley Hall.

<sup>514</sup> Ferris, *Dawes-Gates* [note 4], 2:837.

<sup>515</sup> *Vital Records of Beverly* [note 28], 2:469.

<sup>516</sup> *Ibid.*, 2:352.

<sup>517</sup> *Ibid.*, 1:176.

Aug. 1755, son of Joseph<sup>3</sup> (*Henry*<sup>2-1</sup>) and Mary (Dodge) Herrick. She is buried in the Abbott Street Burial Ground, Beverly.<sup>[518]</sup> Henry served as a captain in Col. Ichabod Plaisted's regiment at Crown Point in 1755.<sup>[519]</sup> He m. (2) Gloucester, Mass., 11 Nov. 1739,<sup>[520]</sup> Sarah (\_\_\_\_) Davis; m. (3) Wenham 17 Sept. 1747,<sup>[521]</sup> Joanna (Burnham) Kimball. Henry's will, dated 4 July 1754 and proved 25 Aug. 1755, names wife Joanna, daughter Mary Larkum and her children (not named), and son Henry Herrick (sole executor). He also made a bequest to Mr. Joseph Champney, and gave his Negro servant woman Flora her freedom five years after his decease. He also gave a Negro girl named Juno "now living with her" to his daughter Mary.<sup>[522]</sup>

Children born in Beverly:<sup>[523]</sup> 1. *Mary Herrick*, b. 11 Nov. 1711; d. Beverly 22 Jan. 1797;<sup>[524]</sup> m. (1) Beverly 14 Feb. 1730/1,<sup>[525]</sup> *Thomas West*, b. there 30 Aug. 1707;<sup>[526]</sup> d. there 7 June 1745, in his 38<sup>th</sup> year, son of Thomas and Christian (Woodbury) West.<sup>[527]</sup> He is buried in the Abbott Street Burial Ground, Beverly.<sup>[528]</sup> Mary m. (2) Beverly 28 Feb. 1750/1,<sup>[529]</sup> *David Larcom*, b. there 9 Oct. 1701;<sup>[530]</sup> bur. there 25 April 1775, aged 74, son of Cornelius<sup>2</sup> (*Mordecai*<sup>1</sup>) and Abigail (Balch) Larcom.<sup>[531]</sup> 2. *Joseph Herrick*, b. 18 July 1714; d. Jamaica, West Indies, 8 Nov. 1747, aged 33;<sup>[532]</sup> m. Marblehead, Mass., 12 July 1744,<sup>[533]</sup> *Anna Avimy*. He graduated from Harvard College with an A.B. degree in 1732 and also received an M.A.<sup>[534]</sup> 3. *Henry Herrick*, b. 25 Oct. 1716; d. Beverly 9

<sup>518</sup> Herrick, *Herrick Genealogical Register* [note 333], 1177; FindAGrave.com, memorial #48229735.

<sup>519</sup> Robert E. MacKay, ed., *Massachusetts Soldiers in the French and Indian Wars, 1744–1755* (Boston: Society of Colonial Wars 1978), 216.

<sup>520</sup> *Vital Records of Gloucester* [note 199], 2:280. The record refers to him as "Capt. Henry Herrick" of Beverly.

<sup>521</sup> *Vital Records of Wenham* [note 370], 129. The record refers to him as "Capt. Henry Herick" of Beverly.

<sup>522</sup> Essex County Probate, #13137.

<sup>523</sup> *Vital Records of Beverly* [note 28], 1:174, 177, 179–80; Ferris, *Dawes-Gates* [note 4], 2:431; Herrick, *Herrick Genealogical Register* [note 483], 1182. Note that these last two sources ascribe a Eunice ("Unice" in the record) Herrick, born Beverly 1 May 1719, to this couple. However, *Vital Records of Beverly* [note 28], 1:180, shows that she was the daughter of Henry<sup>3</sup> (*Zachariah*<sup>2</sup>, *Henry*<sup>1</sup>) and Susannah (Beadle) Herrick.

<sup>524</sup> *Vital Records of Beverly* [note 28], 2:486.

<sup>525</sup> *Ibid.*, 2:159.

<sup>526</sup> *Ibid.*, 1:362.

<sup>527</sup> *Ibid.*, 2:598. His mother, Christian Woodbury, was daughter of Isaac<sup>3</sup> (*Humphrey*<sup>2</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) and Mary (Wilkes) Woodbury (Derby, "John Woodbury" [note 3], *Historical Collections of the Essex Institute*, 35:263).

<sup>528</sup> FindAGrave.com, memorial #51448192.

<sup>529</sup> *Vital Records of Beverly* [note 28], 2:331.

<sup>530</sup> *Ibid.*, 1:207.

<sup>531</sup> *Ibid.*, 2:486; William F. Abbot, "Genealogy of the Larcom Family," *Historical Collections of the Essex Institute*, 58 (1922):138.

<sup>532</sup> *Vital Records of Beverly* [note 28], 2:470.

<sup>533</sup> *Vital Records of Marblehead, Massachusetts, to the End of the Year 1849*, 3 vols. Salem, Mass.: Essex Institute, 1903–1908), 2:208.

<sup>534</sup> Sibley, *Graduates of Harvard University* [note 512], 9:167.

Dec. 1780,<sup>[535]</sup> testate;<sup>[536]</sup> m. Salem 11 May 1738,<sup>[537]</sup> *Anna Batchelder*, b. Beverly 9 Aug. 1717; d. there 28 May 1815, aged 98, daughter of Josiah<sup>3</sup> (*John*<sup>2-1</sup>) and Mary (Raymond) Batchelder.<sup>[538]</sup> 5. *Andrew Herrick*, bp. 25 Nov. 1721; not mentioned in his father's will.

- ii. *ANDREW WOODBURY*, b. 14 Nov. 1691, bp. 22 Nov. 1691, d. Beverly as "Capt." 7 March 1757, aged 65 years 4 months;<sup>[539]</sup> m. (1) Boston 11 June 1713,<sup>[540]</sup> *HANNAH MAYER*, b. ca. 1697, d. Boston 28 July 1733 in her 37th year; bur. Copp's Hill Burial Ground, Boston.<sup>[541]</sup> She was received into the covenant at the Second Church of Boston on 19 Dec. 1714.<sup>[542]</sup> By a deed dated 12 Nov. 1728, Knight Leverett of Boston, goldsmith, sold for £185 to Andrew Woodbury of Boston, mariner, a parcel of pasture land at the southwest corner of Leverett and Spring Streets.<sup>[543]</sup> He m. (2) Salem 29 Oct. 1738,<sup>[544]</sup> *MARY BARTLETT*, bp. Marblehead 14 Dec. 1712, daughter of William and Mary (Andrews) Bartlett.<sup>[545]</sup> By a deed dated 28 July 1739, Edward Bond of Beverly, with the consent of his now wife Elizabeth, sold for £700 to Andrew Woodbury of Boston, mariner, ten acres of land in Beverly with his dwelling house, barn, cider mill, out-buildings, fruit trees and fences.<sup>[546]</sup> On 5 March 1746[/?], Andrew sold his Boston lot, now improved with a dwelling house, with the consent of his wife Mary, for £400 to Samuel Emmes of Boston, blacksmith.<sup>[547]</sup> By a deed dated 3 Sept. 1748, Mary Woodbury, wife of Andrew Woodbury of Beverly, mariner, joined with her siblings (children of Mary Bartlett, late of Marblehead deceased), in quitclaiming to their brother Nicholas Bartlett of Marblehead, their interest in his dwelling house which had been assigned to their mother Mary in the division of the estate of her father, Nicholas Andrews deceased.<sup>[548]</sup> By his will, dated 5 Jan.

<sup>535</sup> *Vital Records of Beverly* [note 28], 2:469. Ferris, *Dawes-Gates* [note 4], 2:432–440, has a very full account of Henry Herrick's life and career.

<sup>536</sup> Essex County Probate, #13138.

<sup>537</sup> *Vital Records of Beverly* [note 28], 2:157; *Vital Records of Salem* [note 33], 3:491, shows intentions dated 18 March 1737/8.

<sup>538</sup> *Vital Records of Beverly* [note 28], 2:468; Ferris, *Dawes-Gates* [note 4], 2:102.

<sup>539</sup> *Vital Records of Beverly* [note 28], 2:605. The record describes him as son of Capt. Andrew and Emma, age 65 y. 4 m.

<sup>540</sup> [Twenty-Eighth] *Report of the Boston Record Commissioners Containing Marriages from 1700 to 1751* (Boston: Municipal Printing Office, 1898), 48.

<sup>541</sup> William H. Whitmore, *The Graveyards of Boston: First Volume, Copp's Hill Epitaphs* (Albany, N.Y.: Munsell, 1878), 9.

<sup>542</sup> Robert J. Dunkle and Ann S. Lainhart, *The Records of the Churches of Boston*, CD-ROM (Boston: NEHGS, 2002); also online at AmericanAncestors.org as *Boston, MA: Church Records, 1630–1895*.

<sup>543</sup> Suffolk County Deeds, 42:302, recorded 14 November 1728. Leverett and Spring Streets were part of Boston's West End, and the streets disappeared with the redevelopment of the neighborhood in the early 1960s. The site is now occupied by the Boston Synagogue, 55 Martha Road.

<sup>544</sup> *Vital Records of Salem* [note 33], 4:488; "Descendants of John Bartlett of Marblehead," *The Essex Antiquarian*, 7 (1903):63.

<sup>545</sup> *Vital Records of Marblehead* [note 533], 1:31.

<sup>546</sup> Essex County Deeds, 78:118, recorded 10 September 1739.

<sup>547</sup> Suffolk County Deeds, 76:127, recorded 7 April 1749. He is called Capt. Andrew Woodbury, mariner.

<sup>548</sup> Essex County Deeds, 95:208, recorded 20 November 1750.

1757 and proved 1 April 1757, Andrew Woodbury of Beverly, mariner, left his entire estate to his wife Mary and named her sole executrix; he also left a piece of plate to the [Episcopal] church at Salem where he used to worship.<sup>[549]</sup> Mary was bur. in Beverly 3 March 1773.<sup>[550]</sup> By her will, dated 22 Feb. 1771 and proved 5 April 1773, Mary Woodbury of Beverly, widow, made the following bequests: to her sisters Bethiah the wife of Joseph Pickett, and Elizabeth the wife of Joseph Carder, both of Marblehead, her Negro woman Kate, to serve them equally. To her good kinswoman Ann the wife of Joseph Herrick of Beverly, her Negro woman named Kender. To Andrew the son of Cornelius Woodbury,<sup>[551]</sup> one large silver spoon. The rest of her real and personal estate to be divided between her brother Nicholas Bartlett and her two sisters Bethiah wife of Joseph Pickett and Elizabeth wife of Joseph Carder all of Marblehead and her sister Hannah Heyliger of the Island of St. Eustatia<sup>[552]</sup> and her kinsman William Bartlett of Beverly. She nominated her brother Nicholas Bartlett, Joseph Pickett, Joseph Carder and William Bartlett executors.<sup>[553]</sup>

Children, by first wife, born in Boston:<sup>[554]</sup> 1. *Hannah Woodbury*, b. 15 Feb. 1714;<sup>[555]</sup> bp. Second Church 22 Feb. 1714/5;<sup>[556]</sup> 2. *Andrew Woodbury*, b. and bp. Second Church 29 April 1716,<sup>[557]</sup> probably d. young. 3. *William Woodbury*, b. 27 May 1717;<sup>[558]</sup> bp. Second Church 2 June 1717.<sup>[559]</sup> 4. *Andrew Woodbury* (again), b. ca. May 1720; d. 21 Oct. 1725, aged 5 years, 5 months, bur. next to his mother;<sup>[560]</sup> 5. *Emma Woodbury*, bp. 4 June 1721. 6. *Hannah Woodbury* (again), b. 5 June 1723;<sup>[561]</sup> 7. *Andrew Woodbury* (again), b. 13 Dec. 1727.<sup>[562]</sup>

**10. BENJAMIN<sup>3</sup> WOODBURY** (*Nicholas<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*) was baptized in Beverly 26 April 1668.<sup>[563]</sup> He married 23 March 1693/4,<sup>[564]</sup> **MARY WOODBURY**, born in Beverly 6 October 1674, daughter of Isaac<sup>3</sup> (*Humphrey<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>*) and Mary

<sup>549</sup> Essex County Probate, #30340.

<sup>550</sup> *Vital Records of Beverly* [note 28], 2:619.

<sup>551</sup> This is Andrew<sup>6</sup> Woodbury (Cornelius<sup>5</sup>, Jonathan<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Humphrey<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>), born 3 September 1751. See Derby, "John Woodbury" [note 3], *Historical Collections of the Essex Institute*, 35:263), 36:38. Andrew, the only legatee whose relation to Mary was not defined, was possibly named to perpetuate her late husband's name.

<sup>552</sup> See Henry B. Hoff, "American Connections of the Heyliger Family of the West Indies," *The Genealogist*, 1 (1980):55.

<sup>553</sup> Essex County Probate, #30465.

<sup>554</sup> [Twenty-fourth] Report of the Record Commissioners of the City of Boston Containing Boston Births from A.D. 1700 to A.D. 1800 (Boston: Rockwell and Churchill, 1894).

<sup>555</sup> *Ibid.*, 101.

<sup>556</sup> Boston, MA: *Church Records, 1630–1895* [note 542], 219.

<sup>557</sup> *Ibid.*; *Boston Births, 1700–1800* [note 554], 117.

<sup>558</sup> *Boston Births, 1700–1800* [note 554], 125.

<sup>559</sup> Boston, MA: *Church Records, 1630–1895* [note 542], 220.

<sup>560</sup> Whitmore, *Graveyards of Boston* [note 541], 9.

<sup>561</sup> *Boston Births, 1700–1800* [note 554], 163.

<sup>562</sup> *Ibid.*, 184.

<sup>563</sup> Derby, "John Woodbury" [note 3], *Historical Collections of the Essex Institute*, 37:178.

<sup>564</sup> *Vital Records of Beverly* [note 28], 2:351.

(Wilkes) Woodbury.<sup>[565]</sup> On 15 August 1695, Benjamin Woodbury of Beverly, mariner, joined with his widowed mother and siblings in giving a power of attorney to Lieut. Andrew Elliott and Mr. Thomas West, both of Beverly, to settle the estates of their father and of their uncle, Isaac Woodbury Sen.<sup>r</sup><sup>[566]</sup>

Benjamin died intestate by 7 April 1699, when an inventory valued his estate at £662 11s. 4d. His widow Mary was granted letters of administration, and she filed an account on 10 April 1699.<sup>[567]</sup> Mary married second in Beverly 18 July 1709,<sup>[568]</sup> MICHAEL FARLEY, b. ca. 1656; d. Ipswich 12 December 1736, aged 78,<sup>[569]</sup> intestate,<sup>[570]</sup> son of Michael<sup>1</sup> Farley.<sup>[571]</sup> Mary died in Ipswich 21 October 1712, aged 38, and is buried in the Old Burying Ground, Ipswich.<sup>[572]</sup> Michael Farley married second in Ipswich 15 April 1724,<sup>[573]</sup> Hannah Emerson, who married second, with intentions in Ipswich 22 April 1738,<sup>[574]</sup> Abel Huse Jr.

Child of Benjamin<sup>3</sup> and Mary (Woodbury) Woodbury:

- i. ANNA<sup>4</sup> WOODBURY, b. Beverly 23 Aug. 1697;<sup>[575]</sup> d. Marblehead 24 Aug. 1774, aged 78;<sup>[576]</sup> m. with intentions in Ipswich, 9 Aug. 1718,<sup>[577]</sup> Rev. JOHN BARNARD, b. Boston 6 Nov. 1681; d. Marblehead 24 Jan. 1770, in his 89th year, son of John and Esther (Travis) Barnard.<sup>[578]</sup> By his will, dated 4 Aug. 1724 and proved 14 April 1726, Isaac Woodbury of Beverly, mariner, left a quarter of the rest of his personal estate to his granddaughter Anna, wife of the Rev. Mr. Barnard.<sup>[579]</sup> Barnard graduated from Harvard College, Class of 1700, and was ordained in 1716 at Marblehead as the assistant of the Rev. Samuel Cheever. He remained there as minister for the rest of his life.<sup>[580]</sup> John and Anna are buried in the Old Burial Hill Cemetery, Marblehead.<sup>[581]</sup> They had no children.

<sup>565</sup> Derby, "John Woodbury" [note 3], *Historical Collections of the Essex Institute*, 35:263, which lists only her second marriage to Michael Farley.

<sup>566</sup> Essex County Deeds, 13:66–68, recorded 26 January 1698/9.

<sup>567</sup> Essex County Probate, #30357.

<sup>568</sup> *Vital Records of Beverly* [note 28], 2:353.

<sup>569</sup> *Vital Records of Ipswich* [note 190], 2:551.

<sup>570</sup> Essex County Probate, #9216.

<sup>571</sup> Abraham Hammatt, *The Hammatt Papers: Early Inhabitants of Ipswich, Massachusetts, 1633–1700* (reprint, Baltimore, Genealogical publishing Co., 1980), 97; Noyes, Libby, and Davis, *Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire* [note 213], 227.

<sup>572</sup> *Vital Records of Ipswich* [note 190], 2:551, "Ipswich Inscriptions. Ancient Burying Ground," *The Essex Antiquarian*, 13 (1909):16; FindAGrave.com, memorial #21181378.

<sup>573</sup> *Vital Records of Ipswich* [note 190], 2:158; Benjamin Kendall Emerson, *The Ipswich Emersons A.D. 1636–1900* (Boston: D. Clapp & Son, 1900), 108.

<sup>574</sup> *Vital Records of Ipswich* [note 190], 2:157.

<sup>575</sup> *Vital Records of Beverly* [note 28], 1:386.

<sup>576</sup> *Vital Records of Marblehead* [note 533], 2:481.

<sup>577</sup> *Vital Records of Ipswich* [note 190], 2:464.

<sup>578</sup> *Vital Records of Marblehead* [note 533], 2:481.

<sup>579</sup> Essex County Probate, #30407.

<sup>580</sup> Sibley, *Graduates of Harvard University* [note 512], 4:501–514.

<sup>581</sup> FindAGrave.com, memorials #15208048, 15208328.

**11. JONATHAN<sup>3</sup> WOODBURY** (?Andrew<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>), born probably say 1650. He and Benjamin (Family 12, below) are placed as sons of Andrew<sup>2</sup> by Lora A. Underhill in her typescript "Woodbury Genealogy,"<sup>[582]</sup> but this is speculative and nothing has been found to tie either man to Andrew.

Jonathan married circa 1671, **ABIGAIL PHILLIPS** of Boston, born in Dedham, Massachusetts, 2 8th month [October] 1645, daughter of Henry<sup>1</sup> and Anna (Hunting) Phillips.<sup>[583]</sup> Henry Phillips was first in Massachusetts in 1637, and a member of the Artillery Company in 1640.<sup>[584]</sup>

Jonathan died by 7 May 1677, when his widow was granted letters of administration. However, he made a will, dated 22 January 1675/6, in which he left his entire estate to his wife Abigail excepting £100 for his son Jonathan Woodbury to be given him by his mother at her discretion when he reached the age of understanding. Apparently, Jonathan entrusted the will to Gerard Chevers, merchant, one of the witnesses, who swore to its authenticity at Barbados on 4 July 1677. When Abigail discovered the will's existence, the court affirmed her letter of administration and ordered that the estate be settled as herein expressed.<sup>[585]</sup> An inventory of Jonathan's estate listed personal items valued at £209 8s.<sup>[586]</sup>

She married second David East, mariner, born at Boston 26 11th month [January] 1646[7], son of Francis<sup>1</sup> and Mary (\_\_\_\_) East.<sup>[587]</sup> He died by 29 April 1685, when an inventory listed his worth as £158 14s. She was appointed administratrix of his estate on 7 May 1685, and gave bond.<sup>[588]</sup> She married third in Charlestown, Massachusetts, 19 September 1687,<sup>[589]</sup> Thomas Walter.<sup>[590]</sup>

By a deed dated 20 December 1698, Abigail Walter of Boston, widow, conveyed for love and affection to her son Jonathan Woodbury "now or late of Boston," cooper, and also in payment of his portion from the estate of his father, her former husband, Jonathan Woodbury, mariner, deceased, a dwelling house and land in Boston.<sup>[591]</sup>

<sup>582</sup> Underhill, "Woodbury Genealogy" [note 2], 909.

<sup>583</sup> Don Gleason Hill, *The Record of Births, Marriages and Deaths and Intentions of Marriage in the Town of Dedham, Volumes 1 & 2, with an Appendix Containing Records of Marriages before 1800, Returned from Other Towns, under the Statute of 1857, 1635–1845* (Dedham, Mass.: Dedham Transcript, 1886), 3; Robert Charles Anderson, "The English Origin of John Hunting (1602–1689) of Dedham, Massachusetts," *National Genealogical Society Quarterly*, 78 (1991):90.

<sup>584</sup> Robert Charles Anderson, *The Great Migration Directory: Immigrants to New England, 1629–1640* (Boston: NEHGS, 2015), 262; Oliver Ayer Roberts, *History of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company of Massachusetts*, 4 vols. (Boston: Alfred Mudge & Son, 1895), 1:109–110.

<sup>585</sup> Suffolk County Probate, Records 6:315.

<sup>586</sup> *Ibid.*, #891.

<sup>587</sup> [Ninth] Report of the Boston Record Commissioners Containing Births, Baptisms, Marriages, and Deaths, 1630–1699 (Boston: Municipal Printing Office, 1883), 24.

<sup>588</sup> Suffolk County Probate, #1402.

<sup>589</sup> Roger D. Joslyn, ed., *Vital Records of Charlestown, Massachusetts, to the Year 1850*, 2 vols. (Boston: NEHGS, 1984–1995), 1:26.

<sup>590</sup> Thomas Bellows Wyman, *The Genealogies and Estates of Charlestown, Massachusetts 1629–1818* (Boston: D. Clapp, 1879), 743.

<sup>591</sup> Suffolk County Deeds, 19:34, recorded 27 December 1698. This property is located on Devonshire Street, between State and Water Streets.



Child of Jonathan<sup>4</sup> and Abigail (Phillips) Woodbury:

- i. JONATHAN WOODBURY, b. Boston 22 Feb. 1672; d. in the Island of Jamaica before 15 Feb. 1708/9 when letters of administration were granted to James Hill. On 18 June 1700, Samuel Phillips of Boston, bookseller, holder of a power of attorney from Jonathan Woodbury of Kingston, Jamaica, dry cooper, sold for £85 to Jabez Negus, housewright, the house and land in Boston that had been given him by his mother.<sup>[592]</sup>

**12. BENJAMIN<sup>3</sup> WOODBURY** (?Andrew<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>), born probably say 1662. He is placed here by Mrs. Lora A. Underhill, in her “Woodbury Genealogy” (see note 582). He married by 1683, **MARY**\_\_\_\_, who died in Bristol, Rhode Island, 11 October and buried 13 October 1685.<sup>[593]</sup> He was dead by 26 May 1708 when his sisters Elizabeth More and Hannah Cox, widows, both of Salem, “Only Surviving Children of Andrew Woodbury Sen<sup>r</sup> late of Salem . . . Deceased” sold a parcel of land in Salem.<sup>[594]</sup> Whether the two sisters’ statement is accurate has not been confirmed.

Child of Benjamin<sup>4</sup> Woodbury:

- i. SAMUEL WOODBURY, b. Bristol 30 Aug. 1683.<sup>[595]</sup>

**13. SAMUEL<sup>3</sup> WOODBURY** (Hugh<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>), was born in Salem 10th month [December] 1651.<sup>[596]</sup> He married by 1685 **MARY**\_\_\_\_. They lived in Bristol, Rhode Island, by 1689 when “Cap. Sam Woodbry” was listed there with a wife, two children, and two servants.<sup>[597]</sup>

The will of John Dicksey [Dixey] of Swansea, Plymouth Colony, mariner, dated 25 September 1673 and exhibited in Plymouth Court on 4 June 1674, left to “my Cozen Samuuell Woodberry son of my sister Mary Woodberry, all my p<sup>t</sup>e of my sloop Swann upon this Consideration, that hee shall pay to my Daughter Elizabeth” £5 “a yeare for . . . ten years.”<sup>[598]</sup>

On 19 March 1688/9, Samuel Woodbury of Bristol, captain of the ship *Bristol*, merchant, signed a bill of lading with Edward Antill of the city of New York, acting on behalf of a group of Surinam merchants, obligating Woodbury to deliver 245 hogsheads and two barrels of sugar to be delivered to Sir John Bawden at the Port of London in England.<sup>[599]</sup>

He died by 11 May 1702 when he is listed as deceased in the probate of his father’s estate.<sup>[600]</sup> On 3 December 1707, Jonathan Woodbury, administrator,

<sup>592</sup> Suffolk County Deeds, 19:399, recorded 19 June 1700.

<sup>593</sup> Alden G. Beaman, comp., *Rhode Island Vital Records*, 13 vols. in 14 (Princeton, Mass.: 1976–1987), 6:174. She is called “wife of Benjamin.”

<sup>594</sup> Essex County Deeds, 20:141, recorded 3 June 1708.

<sup>595</sup> *Rhode Island Vital Records* [note 593], 6:113.

<sup>596</sup> *Vital Records of Salem* [note 33], 4:441

<sup>597</sup> “Census of Bristol in Plymouth Colony, Now in Rhode Island, 1689,” *Register*, 34 (1880):404.

<sup>598</sup> *Mayflower Descendant*, 25 (1923):120.

<sup>599</sup> Bristol County Deeds, 1:90, recorded 28 March 1689. The deed uses the term “bill of loading,” though the proper term is bill of lading.

<sup>600</sup> Bristol County Probate, #29354.

submitted an account on the estate of Capt. Samuel Woodbury of Bristol, and requested a division. An agreement on the settlement of the estate, dated 3 March 1708/9, was signed by William Fulton “Chirurgion” of Bristol and Mary Fulton his wife and widow of Samuel Woodbury; Jonathan Woodbury (son), mariner of Bristol; Samuel Woodbury (son), shipwright of Newport; and Doctor William Fulton as guardian of Sarah Woodbury (daughter). Witnesses: Constant Church and John Cary.<sup>[601]</sup>

The widow Mary married second by 17 June 1702, Dr. William Fulton, who died in Bristol 27 August 1729, aged 79. On 17 June 1702, Mary, who had married William Fulton, presented a claim against the estate of her father-in-law, Hugh Woodbury.<sup>[602]</sup> She is probably the “Madame Fulton” who died there 5 June 1732.<sup>[603]</sup>

Children, recorded in Bristol:<sup>[604]</sup>

- i. JONATHAN<sup>4</sup> WOODBURY, b. 5 May 1685; d. Bristol (as “Jonathan Woodbury, Esq.”) 21 Jan. 1766, aged 81;<sup>[605]</sup> m. Bristol 24 May 1708, by the Rev. Mr. Sparhawk,<sup>[606]</sup> KATHERINE OSBORNE, b. there 12 Nov. 1686, daughter of Jeremiah<sup>2</sup> (*Jeremiah*<sup>1</sup>) and Mercy (Davis) Osborne.<sup>[607]</sup> No children. By a deed dated 7 Feb. 1709[/10?], Mercy Osborn of Bristol, widow of Jeremiah Osborn, deceased, conveyed for love and affection to her son-in-law Jonathan Woodbury of Bristol, mariner, and to his wife, her eldest daughter Katherine, a house and land in Bristol “as also to encourage my said son in law Jonathan Woodbury to Repaire & fit up the house hereby granted which is now in a Ruenous Condition & will be past mending if let alone much Longer.”<sup>[608]</sup> In his will, dated 15 Jan. 1760 and proved 3 Feb. 1766, Jonathan left his house and lands in Bristol to his nephew Samuel Woodbury, son of his brother Samuel Woodbury, deceased. If his nephew died without issue, he left it to his nephew’s two sisters Sarah Coy and Margaret Swan, to be equally divided. To kinswomen Sarah Coy and Margaret Swan, all his personal estate not otherwise disposed of. To Sarah Coy, all her husband owed him. To kinswoman Mrs. Catherine Serjeant, his negro woman named Dido. To niece Mercy Osborn, his best silver tankard. To each of the children of his sister Osborn who shall be living at his decease, one ring of the value of three dollars at

<sup>601</sup> H. L. Peter Rounds, *Abstracts of Bristol County, Massachusetts Probate Records 1687–1745* (Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1987), 39, 43.

<sup>602</sup> *The Acts and Resolves, Public and Private of the Province of Massachusetts Bay . . .* (Boston: Wright & Potter, 1895), 8:458–462 at 459–460.

<sup>603</sup> *Rhode Island Vital Records* [note 593], 6:133.

<sup>604</sup> *Ibid.*, 6:113. The births of the two sons, Jonathan and Samuel, are recorded in St. Stephen’s Episcopal Church, Earleville, Maryland (St. Stephen’s Parish Register, Cecil County, 1687–1837 [FHL 1,550,149, image 171 of 291]).

<sup>605</sup> *Rhode Island Vital Records* [note 593], 6:174.

<sup>606</sup> *Ibid.*, 6:60.

<sup>607</sup> John Osborne Austin, *The Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island*, 2nd ed. (Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1969), 141.

<sup>608</sup> Bristol County Deeds, 6:206, recorded 20 June 1710.

least. Nephew Samuel Woodbury and his sister Margaret Swan to be executors.<sup>[609]</sup>

- ii. SAMUEL WOODBURY, b. 5 Nov. 1688; d. Bristol 24 March 1757, aged 69;<sup>[610]</sup> m. (1) Bristol (intentions) 7 July 1721,<sup>[611]</sup> MARGARET OSBORNE, b. there 27 May 1695; d. there Oct. 1730,<sup>[612]</sup> daughter of Jeremiah<sup>2</sup> (*Jeremiah*<sup>1</sup>) and Mercy (Davis) Osborne.<sup>[613]</sup> He m. (2) Bristol 18 June 1739, by the Rev. Barnabus Taylor,<sup>[614]</sup> ELIZABETH (CHURCH) (ROSBOTHAM) SAMPSON, b. ca. 1683; d. Bristol 17 July 1757, aged 74.<sup>[615]</sup> By a deed dated 19 July 1734, Samuel Woodbury of Bristol, mariner, sold for £100 to Jonathan Woodbury of Bristol, Esq<sup>r</sup>, a one-quarter interest in a dwelling house and land in Bristol that he inherited from the estate of his father, Capt. Samuel Woodbury, late of Bristol, deceased.<sup>[616]</sup>

Children, by first wife, born in Bristol:<sup>[617]</sup> 1. *Jonathan Woodbury*, b. 11 April 1722; d. Surinam 15 Sept. 1752;<sup>[618]</sup> m. Cecil Co., Md. 4 Feb. 1750[/?],<sup>[619]</sup> *Lydia Lindsey*, b. Bristol 9 June 1732; d. there 28 July 1812 as widow of Jonathan, aged 83, testate,<sup>[620]</sup> daughter of John<sup>4</sup> (*John*<sup>3-2</sup>, *Christopher*<sup>1</sup>) and Hannah (Hoar) Lindsey.<sup>[621]</sup> By a deed dated 28 May 1774, William Lindsey Jun<sup>r</sup> and Catherine Lindsey quitclaimed for five shillings to Lydia Woodbury of Bristol, widow, a house and land in Bristol where she presently lived.<sup>[622]</sup> Lydia is buried in the East Burial Ground, Bristol.<sup>[623]</sup> 2. *Sarah Woodbury*, b. 16 Sept. 1723; m. Bristol 27 Oct. 1745,<sup>[624]</sup> *John Coy*,<sup>[625]</sup> who d. by 12 Jan. 1770. 3. *Margaret Woodbury*, b. 30 Nov. 1724; m. New South Church, Boston, 22 June 1744,<sup>[626]</sup> *Ebenezer*

<sup>609</sup> Bristol, Rhode Island, Probate, 2:35–36 [FHL 0,912,025, images 344–345 of 516].

<sup>610</sup> *Rhode Island Vital Records* [note 593], 6:174.

<sup>611</sup> *Ibid.*, 6:60.

<sup>612</sup> *Ibid.*, 6:174.

<sup>613</sup> Austin, *Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island* [note 607], 141.

<sup>614</sup> *Rhode Island Vital Records* [note 593] 6:60.

<sup>615</sup> *Ibid.*, 6:174; Austin, *Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island* [note 607], 42; Robert S. Wakefield, *Mayflower Families Through Five Generations . . . Family of Richard Warren, Volume 18, Part One*, 3rd. ed. (Plymouth, Mass.: General Society of Mayflower Descendants (2004), 18–29, 123–124.

<sup>616</sup> Bristol County Deeds, 22:197, recorded 27 August 1734.

<sup>617</sup> *Rhode Island Vital Records* [note 593], 6: 113. Jonathan and Samuel's births are recorded in Maryland (St. Stephen's Parish Register, Cecil County, 1687–1837 [FHL 1,550,149, image 172 of 291]).

<sup>618</sup> *Rhode Island Vital Records* [note 593], 6:174.

<sup>619</sup> *Rhode Island Vital Records* [note 593], St. Stephen's Parish Register [note 617], image 33 of 291. The record reads: "Jonathan Woodbury Junr. Eldest son of Samuel Woodbury Brother to Jonathan Woodbury late of Bristol New England was joined together in Marriage with Lydia Lyndsey of Bristol"

<sup>620</sup> Bristol, Rhode Island, Probate, 4:427–428 [FHL 0,912,023, images 629-630 of 989].

<sup>621</sup> *Rhode Island Vital Records* [note 593], 6:174; Marion A. MacDonald, "The Lindsey Family [:] Descendants of Christopher Lindsey of Lynn, Massachusetts," *The Essex Genealogist*, 7 (1987):71.

<sup>622</sup> Bristol, Rhode Island Land Evidence, 3:356, recorded 8 August 1774.

<sup>623</sup> FindAGrave.com, memorial #129371454.

<sup>624</sup> *Rhode Island Vital Records* [note 593], 6:60.

<sup>625</sup> Gale Ion Harris, "Early Coy and Harris Families of Eastern Connecticut: A Further Analysis of the 1798 Estate of Martha Harris," *Register* 168 (2014):148n.

<sup>626</sup> [Twenty-Eighth] *Report of the Record Commissioners of the City of Boston Containing the Boston Marriages from 1700 to 1751* (Boston: Municipal Printing Office, 1898), 346.

Swan, d. by 12 Jan. 1770.<sup>[627]</sup> On 13 April 1774, Sarah Coy of Providence, R.I., widow, and Margaret Swan of Bristol, R.I., widow, partitioned two small lots of land in Bristol with a dwelling house on one of them that was formerly owned by their honored uncle Jonathan Woodbury Esq. deceased.<sup>[628]</sup> Margaret bought out her sister's share on 3 Nov. 1774 for £56 10s.<sup>[629]</sup> 4. *Samuel Woodbury*, b. 1 Nov. 1726; a mariner of Bristol, living 12 Jan. 1770, when he and [his sisters] Sarah Coy of Providence, widow, and Margaret Swan of Bristol, widow, sold a small parcel of land in Bristol for £18 to John Howland Jun<sup>r</sup> of Bristol.<sup>[630]</sup> On 26 Feb. 1770, he gave a power of attorney to Samuel Coy of Providence, painter, who on 4 April 1770, sold two lots of land with a dwelling house in Bristol belonging to Samuel which had been willed to him by his uncle, Jonathan Woodbury, deceased.<sup>[631]</sup> On 9 Jan. 1770, Samuel Woodbury of Bristol, mariner, quitclaimed to his two sisters Sarah Coy and Margaret Swan, after his decease, all his right, title and interest to a parcel of land in Bristol formerly belonging to his father, Samuel Woodbury, deceased.<sup>[632]</sup>

- iii. SARAH WOODBURY, b. 18 Sept. 1690; d. Boston 1734; m. JOHN OSBORNE, b. Bristol 31 Oct. 1689; d. Boston 1768, son of Jeremiah and Mercy (Davis) Osborne.<sup>[633]</sup> By a deed dated 9 Oct. 1733, John Osborn of Boston and Sarah his wife sold for £100 to Jonathan Woodbury of Bristol, their quarter part of a dwelling house and an acre of land in Bristol which was the estate of Samuel Woodbury, late of Bristol, deceased, and came to them as she was a daughter of the said Samuel.<sup>[634]</sup>

Children, order uncertain, all but John b. Boston: 1. *Sarah Osborne*, b. 22 Sept. 1715; d. 1773; m. (1) 10 March 1737, *Thomas Oxnard*, who is said to have come from Co. Durham, England; d. Boston 26 June 1754 and is bur. at Trinity Church.<sup>[635]</sup> She m. (2) *Judge Samuel Watts*. 2. *Mary Osborne*, b. 26 Feb. 1717. 3. *John Osborne*, b. ca. 1718.<sup>[636]</sup> 4. *Woodbury Osborne*, b. 25 March 1720;<sup>[637]</sup> d. probably on the east coast of India after 4 June 1747. He graduated from Harvard in 1739 and was a surgeon in

<sup>627</sup> Their daughter Hannah Swan married in Bristol 5 January 1766, John Wardell. The family is followed in Robert S. Wakefield and Ann S. Lainhart, *Mayflower Families Through Five Generations: John Howland, Volume 23, Part 3, Family of John Howland [:] The Fifth and Sixth Generations of his Sons Joseph and Jabez* (Plymouth, Mass.: General Society of Mayflower Descendants, 2012), 315.

<sup>628</sup> Bristol, Rhode Island Land Evidence, 4:9, recorded 31 December 1774.

<sup>629</sup> *Ibid.*, 4:11, recorded 31 December 1774.

<sup>630</sup> *Ibid.*, 3:248, recorded 16 January 1770.

<sup>631</sup> *Ibid.*, 3:254, recorded 6 April 1770.

<sup>632</sup> *Ibid.*, 3:256, recorded 7 April 1770.

<sup>633</sup> *Rhode Island Vital Records* [note 593], 6:60; Fannie Wilder Brown, *Some of the Ancestors of Oliver Hazard Perry of Lowell, Mass.* (Boston: Charles H. Pope, 1911), 2:22–23 [FHL 1,018,871, image 544 of 1105].

<sup>634</sup> Bristol County Deeds, 22:93, recorded 15 January 1733[4].

<sup>635</sup> *Register*, 26 (1872):3–4.

<sup>636</sup> Contrary to the statement in *Register*, 26 (1872):3, it was another John Osborn who graduated from Harvard with the Class of 1735.

<sup>637</sup> *Boston Births from A.D. 1700 to A.D. 1800* [note 554], 145.

the service of the East India Company.<sup>[638]</sup> 5. *Katherine Osborne*, b. 6 Nov. 1722. 6. *Jeremiah Osborne*, b. 28 Dec. 1723. 7. *Mercy Osborne*, b. 23 Dec. 1724; unmarried in 1760 when mentioned in the will of her uncle, Jonathan Woodbury. 8. *Elizabeth Osborne*, b. 20 Dec. 1727. 9. *Samuel Osborne*, b. 16 April 1730.

**14. JOHN<sup>3</sup> WOODBURY** (*Hugh<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born 5 7th month [Sept.] 1658.<sup>[639]</sup> He married in Bristol, Rhode Island, 18 May 1694,<sup>[640]</sup> **MARY REYNOLDS**, daughter of Nathaniel and Priscilla (Brackett) Reynolds. She is named as Mary Woodbury in the will of her father, Nathaniel Reynolds of Bristol, dated 7 October 1706 and proved 3 November 1708.<sup>[641]</sup>

John was a mariner. He died in Bristol “[son] of Hugh and Mary” 3 March 1698/9.<sup>[642]</sup> His wife survived him, and was described as guardian of her son Nathaniel in the settlement of her father-in-law’s estate in 1706. She may be the Mary Woodbury who died 27 September 1718, age 53 or 54, and is buried in the East Burial Ground, Bristol.<sup>[643]</sup>

Child of John and Mary (Reynolds) Woodbury:

- i. **NATHANIEL<sup>4</sup> WOODBURY**, b. Bristol 23 June 1697; d. Nantucket, Mass., 15 7th month [Sept.] 1741;<sup>[644]</sup> m. Mendon, Mass., 17 May 1720,<sup>[645]</sup> as her first husband, **ABIGAIL COFFIN**, b. Nantucket 12 12th month [Feb.] 1700/1; d. 7 7th month [July] 1782,<sup>[646]</sup> daughter of Jethro<sup>3</sup> (*Peter<sup>2</sup>, Tristram<sup>1</sup>*) and Mary (Gardner) Coffin.<sup>[647]</sup> She m. (2) Nantucket 27 Oct. 1742,<sup>[648]</sup> Elia-kim Swain.

Children, first three b. Bristol:<sup>[649]</sup> 1. *Mary Woodbury*, b. 1 Aug. 1721; bp. the same day;<sup>[650]</sup> m. (1) Nantucket 15 Feb. 1738/9,<sup>[651]</sup> *Henry Coffin*; m. (2) Nantucket 2 Nov. 1775,<sup>[652]</sup> as his third wife, *Richard Baxter*, b.

<sup>638</sup> Sibley, *Graduates of Harvard University* [note 512], 10:392–393.

<sup>639</sup> *Vital Records of Salem* [note 33], 4:441.

<sup>640</sup> *Rhode Island Vital Records* [note 593], 6:45, 60.

<sup>641</sup> Rounds, *Bristol County Probate Records 1687–1745* [note 601], 41. See *Annual Reunion of the Reynolds Family Association*, 31:243; George Chapin Stearns, *A Family Memorial: Containing the History and Genealogical Records of Branches of the Stearns, Chapin, Raynolds, Parsons and Pease Families, Originating in New England* (Buffalo, N.Y. the author, 1891), 62.

<sup>642</sup> *Rhode Island Vital Records* [note 593], 6:174.

<sup>643</sup> FindAGrave.com, memorial #129371395.

<sup>644</sup> *Vital Records of Nantucket, Massachusetts, to the Year 1850*, 5 vols. (Boston: NEHGS, 1925), 5:610.

<sup>645</sup> Thomas W. Baldwin, *Vital Records of Mendon, Massachusetts, to the Year 1850* (Boston: Wright & Potter, 1920), 438. Intentions filed in Bristol 13 April 1720 (*Rhode Island Vital Records* [note 593], 6:60).

<sup>646</sup> *Vital Records of Nantucket* [note 644], 5:556.

<sup>647</sup> Louis Coffin, ed., *The Coffin Family* (Nantucket, Mass.: Nantucket Historical Association, 1962), 121, 460.

<sup>648</sup> *Vital Records of Nantucket* [note 644], 4:209, 518, citing William C. Folger genealogical records with caveat.

<sup>649</sup> *Rhode Island Vital Records* [note 593], 6:113.

<sup>650</sup> “Bristol, Rhode Island, Church Records,” *The American Genealogist*, 71 (1996):159.

<sup>651</sup> *Vital Records of Nantucket* [note 644], 4:518.

<sup>652</sup> *Ibid.* 3:93, citing William C. Folger genealogical records with caveat.

Yarmouth, Mass., 6 July 1713.<sup>[653]</sup> 2. *Abigail Woodbury*, b. 2 June 1723; bp. "since April" 1723;<sup>[654]</sup> d. Nantucket 8 8th month [Aug.] 1777 or 8 June [sic] 1777;<sup>[655]</sup> m. (1) Nantucket 16 Aug. 1744,<sup>[656]</sup> *Peter Calef*; m. (2) Nantucket 2 Oct. 1750,<sup>[657]</sup> *John Starbuck*; m. (3) Nantucket, 21 Sept. 1756,<sup>[658]</sup> *Benjamin Tupper*.<sup>[659]</sup> 3. *Priscilla Woodbury*, b. 2 May 1725; m. Nantucket 30 Aug. 1744,<sup>[660]</sup> *Christopher Gardner*. 4. *Elizabeth Woodbury*, b. ca. 1726; m. (1) Nantucket 2 Aug. 1744,<sup>[661]</sup> *Reuben Hussey*; m. (2) Nantucket 22 Nov. 1755,<sup>[662]</sup> *David Baschard/Bechard/Baschard/Bichaud/Buschard*;<sup>[663]</sup> m. (3) Nantucket 7 Oct. 1778,<sup>[664]</sup> *Gideon Hawley*. 5. *Nathaniel Woodbury*, b. ca. 1728; d. Amherst, N.H., 5 July 1823, aged 94 years 9 months;<sup>[665]</sup> m. Nantucket 30 March 1752, *Elizabeth Coffin*.<sup>[666]</sup> 6. *John Woodbury*, b. ca. 1732; d. Nantucket 22/23 July 1799;<sup>[667]</sup> m. (1) Nantucket 15 Nov. 1750,<sup>[668]</sup> *Abigail Gardner*; m. (2) Nantucket, 20 Nov. 1735,<sup>[669]</sup> *Merab Coffin*.<sup>[670]</sup>

(concluded)

<sup>653</sup> Elizabeth Pearson White, *John Howland of the Mayflower*, Volume 1 (Camden, Maine: Picton Press, 1990), 1:258.

<sup>654</sup> *The American Genealogist*, 71 (1996):162.

<sup>655</sup> *Vital Records of Nantucket* [note 644], 5:592.

<sup>656</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>657</sup> *Ibid.*, 4:397, citing William C. Folger genealogical records with caveat.

<sup>658</sup> *Ibid.*, 2:619, 4:476, citing William C. Folger genealogical records with caveat.

<sup>659</sup> "Thomas<sup>1</sup> Tupper and His Descendants," *Register*, 99 (1945):126.

<sup>660</sup> *Vital Records of Nantucket* [note 644], 4:518.

<sup>661</sup> *Ibid.*, 4:519, citing William C. Folger genealogical records with caveat.

<sup>662</sup> *Ibid.*, 4:66.

<sup>663</sup> *Ibid.*, 2:619, citing William C. Folger genealogical records with caveat.

<sup>664</sup> *Ibid.*, 4:30.

<sup>665</sup> *Register* 100 (1946):286.

<sup>666</sup> *Register* 24 (1870):309; Henry Barnard Worth, *Nantucket Lands and Landowners*, published as volume 2 of the Nantucket Historical Association Bulletin (1901):338. Elizabeth was the daughter of Josiah Coffin.

<sup>667</sup> *Vital Records of Nantucket* [note 644], 5:610.

<sup>668</sup> *Ibid.*, 4:519, citing William C. Folger genealogical records with caveat.

<sup>669</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>670</sup> Worth, *Nantucket Lands and Landowners* [note 666], 2:330. John was the son-in-law of Elias Coffin.



## Reviews of Books\*

*Lincoln County, Maine, Master Index to Deeds in Volumes 1–100*, compiled by Marlene A. Groves, edited by Joseph C. Anderson II, FASG, and Gregory S. Childs (Waterville, Maine: Maine Genealogical Society [Special Publication No. 90], 2021, vi + 730 pp. Hardcover, \$35 plus shipping for Maine Genealogical Society members, \$30 plus shipping for non-members). Order online from <http://www.maineroots.org> or by check to MGS Books, c/o Roland Rhoades, 10 Blackberry Lane, Gorham, ME 04038. Members should include MGS number.

---

The publisher's description of this book explains the problem with Lincoln County deeds and how it has been solved by this valuable index:

Each deed volume has its own index, with the entries grouped by the first letter of the surname. While all the A-surname entries are grouped together—as are all of the B-surnames, etc.—the names are listed in page order, not alphabetically. Finding the deeds for any person therefore requires searching through all of the indexes under the first letter of the surname. For anyone who was party to many deeds over a long period a researcher might need to search through hundred of pages of index entries to find all of the deeds.

This new resource from MGS solves this problem, offering a properly alphabetized name index for the first 100 volumes of Lincoln County deeds (covering 1760–1818). Combining all of the names into one alphabetized list (and specifying whether grantee or grantor and the type of instrument), this index contains 88,000 entries, sorted by surname, then given name, then volume & page, making it a simple matter to find all of the deeds (available online at [familysearch.org](http://familysearch.org)) for any individual.

The Maine Genealogical Society, the compiler, and the editors are to be congratulated for such a valuable publication.

*Descendants of John Lippitt of Providence and Warwick, Rhode Island*, by Christopher C. Child and Maureen A. Taylor, with Andrew Krea and Jenifer Kahn Bakkala (Boston: Newbury Street Press, 2021. xiv + 247 pp. illustrations, endnotes, bibliography, index. Hardcover \$69.95 [for members], plus shipping). Order from NEHGS online at [shop.americanancestors.org](http://shop.americanancestors.org) or by phone at 888-296-3447.

---

This book is a stunning account of the Lippitt family, lavishly illustrated, extensively documented, and packed with interesting accounts of members of the family. The first section of Part I, “A Family House for 114 Years,” focuses on the Lippitts who lived in the Henry Lippitt House in Providence. The

---

\* Unsigned reviews are by the editor.

second section of Part I is “The Lippitts of Cooperstown,” descended from Abraham Lippitt (1747–1812), who settled in Otsego County, New York, about 1793. Many of his descendants settled in Cooperstown, the county seat, including the Lippitt ancestors of the late John Baxter Black, whose delightful reminiscences enliven the extensive accounts of his Lippitt relatives.

Part II is a documented account of John Lippitt’s descendants in *Register* style, with separate essays on many individual descendants, the family textile business in Rhode Island, and Lippitts in the Revolutionary War, the Civil War, and the two World Wars. Three Lippitts have represented Rhode Island in the U. S. Senate and four have been governors of Rhode Island. A two-page chart, “Selected Lippitt Cousins,” in the front matter shows how descendants treated in the text are related.

---

*Descendants of David Melvill of Boston, Massachusetts, and Newport, Rhode Island*, by Helen Schatvet Ullmann, CG, FASG (Boston: Newbury Street Press, 2021. x + 309 pp. illustrations, bibliography, index. Hardcover \$44.95 [for members], plus shipping). Order from NEHGS online at [shop.americanancestors.org](http://shop.americanancestors.org) or by phone at 888-296-3447.

---

This excellent book by the late Helen Ullmann traces the descendants of David Melvill, a Scotsman from Glasgow, who settled in Yarmouth, Massachusetts, by 1687. In 1696 he married a daughter of Rev. Samuel Willard, minister of the Old South Church in Boston. David<sup>1</sup> Melvill and family eventually settled in Boston, where he was a merchant and tavern keeper. His two sons, Thomas and David, moved to Newport, where later descendants added an “e” to Melvill.

Several family members were interested in their Scottish ancestry and one had a certificate stating that on 12 August 1717 David was admitted a “Burgess and Gild brother” of Glasgow as “David Melvill Merchant of Boston in New England.” A few Melvills created family records of David’s descendants, some of which have been published in the *Register*. These family records were particularly useful for identifying multiple Davids and Thomases.

This book received First Prize in the Genealogy/Family History Category of the Connecticut Society of Genealogists 2021 Literary Awards Contest.

---

John A. Herdeg and Judith C. Herdeg, *The Stories They Tell . . . from the Herdeg Collection* (Boston: Newbury Street Press, 2021. xv + 279, 145 full-color illustrations, index. Hardcover \$69.95 [for members], plus shipping). Order from NEHGS online at [shop.americanancestors.org](http://shop.americanancestors.org) or by phone 888-296-3447.

---

For decades the authors have been collectors of American furniture, portraits, silver, pottery, and needlework, mostly from New England and the Delaware River Valley. They take the reader on a tour of their historic house and its contents. It is fascinating to read why they acquired a particular object, who

the artist or maker was, and who the original owner was. Each object in this book has a different story to tell. Sometimes the identity of the artist or maker was not clear and required historical and genealogical research.

This beautiful book is a superb source for American fine and decorative arts. The Herdegs had a long association with Winterthur in Delaware. In September 2020 the trustees of Winterthur voted to grant the Henry Francis du Pont Award to them “in recognition of their dedication, accomplishments, and contributions to Winterthur and to the field of American decorative arts.” Unfortunately, John Herdeg died in June 2021, before publication of this book.

*Not Forgotten: An Unabridged History of the Barbieri Family*, by Michael J. Barberi (Baltimore: Otter Bay Books, 2021. xii + 350, illustrations, charts, photos, bibliography, index. Hardback \$62.00 + shipping \$10.50 [\$5.00 shipping for additional books]). Order from [mj2barberi@yahoo.com](mailto:mj2barberi@yahoo.com), or from the author at 5215 Sunningdale Drive, Charlotte, NC 28277.

---

The author has produced an impressive genealogy of the ancestors, relatives, and descendants of his great-grandfather, Pasquale Antonio Barbieri (1871–1916), who emigrated from the town of Cerreto Sannita in Italy to New York City in 1887. The author gives complete accounts of their children and of known Barbieri relatives. This is an ambitious undertaking, and the author spent years gathering information from relatives in the U.S. and Italy. Although most of the information was received from relatives, the author has cited sources in footnotes. Using the detailed table of contents and the index, it is easy to navigate the contents of the book.

The author's Barbieri line goes back to Giovanni Angelo Barbieri, who was married in Cerreto Sannita in 1612, and Appendix A includes the marriage record and several other family documents. The author's mother was Dolores Virginia Charles, and he treats her family in Chapter 11 and Appendix B. The author's paternal grandmother was Lillian Dunham, and he does not treat her family except to show how she was distantly related to President Barak Obama's mother, Stanley Ann Dunham, in Chapter 10 and Appendix D. Boxes throughout the book show charts of family members discussed in the text. The author goes into extensive detail about the siblings of his ancestors and their descendants, noting variant spellings of the surname.

## STATEMENT OF OWNERSHIP, MANAGEMENT AND CIRCULATION

(Required by 39 U.S.C. 3685)

1. Publication title: *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register*
2. Publication number: 0028-4785      3. Filing date: 30 September 2021
4. Issue frequency: quarterly      5. Number of issues published annually: 4
6. Annual subscription price: \$60.00
9. Owner/Publisher:      New England Historic Genealogical Society  
99-101 Newbury Street, Boston, MA 02116-3007  
(Suffolk County)

Editor: Henry B. Hoff, 99-101 Newbury Street, Boston, MA 02116-3007

11. There are no known bondholders, mortgagees, or other security holders.
12. The purpose, function, and nonprofit status of this organization and the exempt status for Federal income tax purposes have not changed during the preceding 12 months.

	<i>average</i>	<i>single issue nearest filing</i>
A. Total no. copies printed (net press run)	13,595	13,598
B. Paid circulation (mail subscription only)	13,132	13,159
C. Total paid circulation	13,132	13,159
D. Free distribution (samples, complimentary and other free copies)	30	30
F. Total distribution	13,162	13,189
G. Copies not distributed	433	409
H. Total of F and G	13,595	13,598
I. Percent Paid	99.8	99.8

I certify that all information furnished on this form is true and complete.

*Henry B. Hoff, Editor*

# A Roll of Arms Registered by the Committee on Heraldry of the New England Historic Genealogical Society: Eleventh Part

---

With this, the first continuation of the *Roll of Arms* to appear since the one-volume *Roll of Arms* edition in 2013,<sup>[1]</sup> and the first new installment to appear in the *Register* since 1992, it is appropriate to reintroduce the Committee and the *Roll of Arms* in some detail.

## The Committee and the *Roll of Arms*

The standing Committee on Heraldry was established within the New England Historic Genealogical Society on February 3, 1864, to “collect and preserve information in regard to heraldry.”<sup>[2]</sup> The enthusiasm and industry of the founding Committee are evident in the publication by Committee members of the quarterly *Heraldic Journal* from 1865 to 1868;<sup>[3]</sup> in founding chairman William H. Whitmore’s 1866 *The Elements of Heraldry*, the first general treatise on the subject published in the United States; and also in Whitmore’s 1868 proposal for the regulation (and taxation!) of coats of arms by the United States Congress.<sup>[4]</sup> A more reasonable and scholarly proposal was made by the Committee in 1874, to “offer to receive and file or record, calendar or index such descriptions of arms as families here or in other places may consider their own . . . together with pedigrees of lineal ancestors.”<sup>[5]</sup> While it is not clear how busy the Committee became following this offer, the proliferation of casually misappropriated coats of arms in the Victorian era soon led the Committee to articulate very strict standards of heraldic authenticity for English colonists, a view which naturally allied with the ahistorical position of some

---

<sup>1</sup> *A Roll of Arms Registered by the Committee on Heraldry of the New England Historic Genealogical Society, Parts 1–10, with Additions and Corrections and a History of the Committee on Heraldry*, ed. Henry L. P. Beckwith (Boston: NEHGS, 2013).

<sup>2</sup> *Register* 18 (1864), 215 (proceedings), 386 (amendment to by-laws). It was among the first, and is now the last survivor, of a group of standing committees of the membership to coordinate research in certain subfields of the general mission of the Society (others: “Committee on English and Foreign Research,” “Committee on Epitaphs,” etc.). Proceedings printed in the *Register* show the activities of these member committees most prominently from the 1890s to the 1960s. Among heraldists, it has been observed that this Committee is the oldest non-governmental body in the world concerned with the study of heraldry.

<sup>3</sup> *The Heraldic Journal*, vols. 1–4 (Boston: J. K. Wiggin, 1865–1868), vols. 1, 2, and 4 ed. William H. Whitmore; vol. 5 ed. William Sumner Appleton.

<sup>4</sup> William H. Whitmore, “Reasons for the Regulation of the Use of Coat-Armor in the United States, Including a Plan for Taxing the Employment of Such Insignia,” *Register* 22 (1868), 255–259.

<sup>5</sup> *Register* 28 (1874), 324.

popular English writers on heraldry, that the Crown, through the College of Arms, had always regulated English heraldry. In 1891 Committee member William Sumner Appleton published "Positive Pedigrees and Authorized Arms," a list limited to only 32 early New England settlers whose genealogical links to English armigers (bearers of coats of arms), attested in grants or heraldic visitations, had been published, often in the *Register*.<sup>[6]</sup> The strict criteria of this list, combined with frustration over Americans' casual misappropriation of same-name coats of arms, led the Committee to recommend in 1898 that no Americans use coats of arms at all, and that no genealogical society sanction or encourage such use.<sup>[7]</sup>

This censorious view held sway until 1911, when Committee personnel changed. The new chairman, Robert Dickson Weston, admitted that "the Committee is not altogether satisfied with the attitude of the Society [discouraging all heraldic display], and is painfully considering various propositions" for a new approach.<sup>[8]</sup> Three years of discussions led in 1914 to the declaration of a "radically different" stance toward popular engagement with heraldry ("it seems not only proper but desirable that arms should be displayed in a variety of ways"), and a new proposal that anyone interested in "making it a matter of record that any original settler in this country inherited a coat of arms or that any inhabitant of this country received a grant of arms be invited to offer the arms for record with this Society, together with the evidence" for the subject's right to the arms.<sup>[9]</sup> This proposal, approved by the Society, is the nucleus of the *Roll of Arms*.

Registration in the *Roll* began formally on January 6, 1916, with John Washington of Westmoreland County, Virginia (*Roll* #1), patrilineal immigrant ancestor of the first U.S. President. Next pride of place was given to Samuel Appleton of Ipswich, Massachusetts (*Roll* #2), almost certainly in recognition of the vital role his descendants William Sumner Appleton Sr. and Jr. played on the Committee. Starting with Washington, a Virginian, signaled that the *Roll* was conceived as national in scope—not just for New Englanders as in Appleton's 1891 list. This choice was a repudiation of an old conceit of the founding Committee, born during the Civil War: competition between North and South in the matter of social origins. In 1864 Whitmore had published *The Cavalier Dismounted: An Essay on the Origin of the Founders of the Thirteen Colonies*, in which he sought to demonstrate that, despite Southern claims to gentility, the North, and especially New England, surpassed the Confederacy in the proportion of gentlemen—bearers of coats of arms—among its first settlers.<sup>[10]</sup> It may be suspected that the Committee on Heraldry was established,

<sup>6</sup> William Sumner Appleton, "Positive Pedigrees and Authorized Arms; or an Attempt at a List of Settlers Named in Savage's *Genealogical Dictionary of New England*, whose Ancestors are Recorded in the Heraldic Visitations of England, and whose Descendants are Probably Living in the United States of America," *Register* 45 (1891), 187–190; "Additions to Positive Pedigrees and Authorized Arms of New England," *Register* 52 (1898), 185.

<sup>7</sup> *Register* 53 (1899), 399.

<sup>8</sup> *Register* 65 (1911), supplement, xxii.

<sup>9</sup> *Register* 69 (1915), supplement, xii, xvi–xxiii ("Special Report of the Committee on Heraldry").

<sup>10</sup> William H. Whitmore, *The Cavalier Dismounted: An Essay on the Origin of the Founders of the Thirteen Colonies* (Salem: G. M. Whipple and A. A. Smith, 1864), esp. pp. 33 and 45. Essay first published as "The Cavalier Theory Refuted," *The Continental Monthly* 4 (July 1863), 60–71.



in part, to study and prove Whitmore's assertion. Yet while this North-South rivalry was consciously abandoned in the *Roll*, registration of Southerners remained an exception for many years.

### Who is in the *Roll of Arms* and How it has Evolved

The original definition of the *Roll* was unrestricted as to nationality of origin, location of settlement within the (current) United States, and time of arrival here. The language of the 1914 special report had vaguely defined an interest in "any original settler in this country" with a coat of arms, or "any inhabitant of this country [who] received a grant of arms," yet English settlers in colonial New England were the unspoken archetype. The First Part of the *Roll* was published in 1928, with 72 entries registered from 1916 to 1928. Nearly all subjects were New Englanders, except three from Virginia (including Washington) and four from New York. And nearly all were English, except three Scotsmen, one Welshman, and four from German-speaking lands. In 1946, in the introduction to the Fifth Part, Harold Bowditch found it necessary to clarify that settlers outside New England were indeed also welcome. It was not until the introduction to the Seventh Part in 1958 that Edouard Sandoz observed that one-third of the immigrants in that part were from outside the British Isles. He added, "it is hoped that the character of the *Roll* will not cease to broaden."

One phenomenon that could not be foreseen in 1914 when the *Roll* was defined was modern honorary grants of arms, or their equivalent, by British heraldic authorities to American clients. In 1914 such a thing did not exist. In opening the *Roll* to "any inhabitant of this country [who] received a grant of arms," the Committee had in mind, essentially, the relatively few known grants of arms by English or Scottish kings of arms to colonists residing in North America before Independence. But beginning about 1920, the English College of Arms introduced the concept of honorary grants of arms which could be made directly to Americans and others of British descent who were not subjects of the British monarch.<sup>[11]</sup> By 1930, Scotland's Lyon Office introduced an equivalent procedure involving a retroactive grant to a long-deceased male-line ancestor which could then be inherited by the American descendant. In either case, the grant normally referred to an ancestor who had been a British subject.<sup>[12]</sup> The first of these in the *Roll* was Committee member the Rev'd. Dr. Arthur Adams (*Roll* #23), who received an honorary grant from the College in 1923, referencing his paternal grandfather, Daniel Adams, born a British subject in the Province of New Jersey in 1773. (It must already have been unusual in 1923 for a grantee to have such a short genealogical link to a

---

<sup>11</sup> Prior to this, an American seeking British arms normally had to find a male-line relative still living in the United Kingdom or the British Empire who could apply for a grant that would embrace all the interested parties.

<sup>12</sup> The innovation of British honorary grants of arms to Americans owed much to John Ross Delafield of New York, who obtained several such grants beginning about 1917, some of which were registered in the *Roll* beginning in 1932 with nos. 170–172. Delafield reported on this evolving practice in "Arms and Crests for Americans," *The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record* 50 (1919), 4–6; 52 (1921), 229–230.

pre-independence British subject.) Modern honorary grants registered in the *Roll* reached peak frequency in the 1960s.

In 1972, after three years of discussion, the decision was made to exclude all such modern grants from the *Roll*. The change was briefly defined, in the 1979 introduction to the Ninth Part, as excluding any application “in which the claim does not predate the twentieth century;” the change was said to be due to “a feeling of the Committee that such material was not appropriate for publication in the journal of an antiquarian society.”<sup>[13]</sup> It should be added that this change reflects the desire for clarity around the mistaken notion that such modern honorary foreign grants confer any status to modern coats of arms that distinguish them from privately designed coats of arms (in technical language, *assumed* arms). In the United States, as in other countries (the vast majority) where the use of heraldic arms is not subject to state regulation, there is no such distinction. Indeed, to imply otherwise is generally taken by the international community of heraldic scholars as a token of parochial Anglocentrism. Assumed arms, either demonstrably old or newly designed, have therefore been recorded separately by the Committee since 1933,<sup>[14]</sup> and Committee records of those arms now also number in the hundreds. While heretofore these have not been published, modern arms recorded with the Committee, both assumed or created by honorary foreign grant, are now listed in the Committee’s annual reports.<sup>[15]</sup>

The Committee’s exclusion in 1972 of any case “in which the claim does not predate the twentieth century” was also taken to exclude those who immigrated in the twentieth century but whose arms were authentically nineteenth-century or older. In distinction to the recipients of modern honorary grants, this category was subsequently seen as harmonious with the original conception of the *Roll* to document older authentic coats of arms. In November 2003, the Committee decided to reopen the *Roll of Arms* to modern immigrants (twentieth-century or newer) with old arms (nineteenth-century or older).<sup>[16]</sup> This small but important category has allowed the Committee to register several fascinating entries for twentieth-century immigrants, especially from outside Britain. The first such entry, chronologically, is Grote (provisionally numbered no. 819), registered by the Committee in 2004, to be published in the Twelfth Part.

Given these changes over time, it seems wise to conclude this history of the *Roll of Arms* with a clear summary of current criteria for inclusion. The *Roll of*

<sup>13</sup> *Register* 133 (1979), 83.

<sup>14</sup> Vote of the Council, 31 October 1933, reported in *Register* 88 (1934), 165; CoH Reports 2:75–76.

<sup>15</sup> For example, in 2020 the Committee registered 22 historic coats of arms in the *Roll of Arms* (not yet published) and recorded 16 modern coats of arms. Of the modern arms, twelve were privately designed and four were honorary grants from foreign heraldic governmental bodies. This report is available on the Committee’s website, [committeeonheraldry.org](http://committeeonheraldry.org) or under “Signature Projects” at [americanancestors.org](http://americanancestors.org). A retrospective register is under preparation of all modern honorary grants of arms by foreign governmental heraldic authorities recorded with the Committee, including those registered in the *Roll* prior to 1972 and those separately recorded since. Some of these have a particular genealogical interest in that the honorary grant of arms involves examination and, in some cases, certification of a pedigree by the heraldic authority.

<sup>16</sup> CoH Minutes, 15 November 2003. This change was, unfortunately, not announced in the 2013 one-volume *Roll* edition.

*Arms* may include the coat of arms of any settler in the Thirteen Colonies, or any settler in any locale that is now part of the United States, or any immigrant to the United States, that was rightfully borne according to the authorities (if any) or customs of his or her mother country. The immigrant may be either male or female, including married women who are armigerous by inheritance but who were married to men not known to be armigerous (a category previously overlooked if not explicitly excluded from the *Roll*). The immigrant's arms must date from before the year 1900, though the settler or immigrant may have arrived in the United States at any time before or since.

The Committee's standard of authenticity of immigrants' arms for the *Roll of Arms* varies depending on country of origin. In the majority of European countries in which arms were not historically regulated, evidence of use of arms by proved ancestors before immigration is often sufficient for inclusion in the *Roll*. For countries with traditions of armorial regulation, principally England and Scotland, the Committee's standard is informed by the historical customs and standards of the mother country.

Applications to register immigrants and arms in the *Roll of Arms* are always welcome. (The applicant need not be related to the immigrant to be registered.) Information on registration in the *Roll of Arms*, as well as recording modern arms, is available on the Committee's website.<sup>[17]</sup> A name index of all entries in the *Roll of Arms*, including all entries published through the *Eleventh Part* and all subsequent entries not yet published, is available online.

### Entries and Arms in the *Eleventh Part*

Long delays between publication of parts of the *Roll* have resulted in a cumulative backlog of over two hundred unpublished entries. The Tenth Part, published from 1992 to 2013,<sup>[18]</sup> included entries registered prior to 1983. The seventy-two entries now published in the *Eleventh Part* were registered between 1983 (#742, Tisdall) and 1998 (#813, Dunlop). This delay has prompted and allowed us to research many of these cases afresh. At the time this introduction goes to press, registrations in the *Roll of Arms* now extend to (provisional number) 969, enough for a complete Twelfth Part and part of the Thirteenth. New arms are being added to the *Roll* at a rate of about twenty per year, so after catching up, we hope to return to publishing a new part every four years.

Arms registered in the *Roll of Arms* were originally illustrated twice, once in color and once in pen-and-ink. From 1915 to 1945, arms were hand-painted on registration certificates, signed by all Committee members and bound into a series of folio volumes. These hand-painted certificates corresponding to the first five parts of the *Roll* have been digitized at AmericanAncestors. Pen-and-ink drawings of the arms were also prepared for the published *Roll*, for every entry published in the first through ninth parts (1928 to 1980). The Tenth Part (published 1992 to 2013) was published with only a few illustrations, but

---

<sup>17</sup> Accessed directly at [committeeonheraldry.org](http://committeeonheraldry.org) or under "Signature Projects" at [americanancestors.org](http://americanancestors.org).

<sup>18</sup> Publication of the *Tenth Part* began in the *Register* in 1992 and concluded (nos. 714–741) in the one-volume edition in 2013. Those latter entries never appeared in the *Register*.

we are resuming this long-standing practice of illustrating every coat in the *Eleventh Part*. Illustrations in this part are by Matthew Alderman, Artist to the Committee, whose artwork is generously supported by the Society. And while since 1945 the Committee no longer prepares painted and signed certificates for each registration in the *Roll*, the Committee is resuming the practice of offering individual hand-painted exemplifications of arms—both historic arms registered in the *Roll*, or modern arms accepted for record—available by commission to descendants or other interested parties.

The *Eleventh Part* of the *Roll* has more detailed entries than previous parts. For colonial New England immigrants in the early *Roll*, a bare minimum of identifying information was deemed sufficient for publication, often with no notice of the basis for the right to the arms. Now, especially with an increasingly diverse cohort of subjects, it is more useful to present more information not readily available in a small set of reference works. For each entry we include a modicum of identifying information and a statement of the basis of the right to the arms, while highlighting biographical or heraldic points of interest and citing the most useful references.

The seventy-two entries here encompass immigration between 1587 (nos. 756–765, adventurers to the ill-fated Roanoke colony) and 1895 (no. 754, Northcote). In this part, the clear majority are from the British Isles, including 47 entries of English origin, eight Scottish, and five Irish. The others are Swedish, Danish, Flemish, French, German, Spanish, and Portuguese-Azorean. Geography of settlement is weighted more to the Chesapeake and Carolinas (35) than to the old North (13)—a preponderance even without those ten armigerous Roanoke colonists, granted arms all together, placing their thumbs on the scale. This geography is expanded by representation of French (and Spanish) settlement of the Mississippi Delta and broader Gulf Coast, as well as by nineteenth-century immigration to midwestern and western states.

The ten Roanoke adventurers already mentioned form a group notable both for their demographic and heraldic coherence—all were granted arms together—and for their diversity, as one was a native of the Azores. Their arms all include fusils, creatively arrayed in a variety of contexts, as well as a gules-and-silver tincture scheme, both features derived from the arms of Sir Walter Raleigh, patron of the venture.

Also notable in the *Eleventh Part* are three pairs of entries in which people with the same surname bore distinct but thematically similar arms. Two of these pairs involve members of historically powerful feudal houses in England (Berkeley) or Scotland (Ogilvie). In these pairs of arms, the similarities indicate common agnatic ancestry in the distant past. Thus William (no. 778) and John Berkeley (no. 779) had a shared ancestor in Maurice, 2nd Baron Berkeley (d. 1321), seven and ten generations back respectively. William, Charles, and George Ogilvie (together, no. 746) and their cousin Lylph Ogilvy (no. 809) shared descent from Sir Walter Ogilvie of Lintrathan (d. 1440). Similarly, the Prussian von Richthofens (nos. 798 and 799) all descended in divergent lines from Johann Praetorius von Richthofen, knighted by Emperor Leopold I in 1661. Other such pairs will appear in the Twelfth Part.

With the completion of the *Eleventh Part* for publication, the Committee recognizes with affection and gratitude two of our longest-serving members and leaders: Henry L. P. Beckwith, member and secretary of this Committee for fifty years, whose erudition and tenacity sustained the Committee and the *Roll of Arms* over many decades before he retired in 2019; and Rodney Armstrong, member of the Committee for sixty years, serving much of that time as our treasurer, who died on 14 April 2021. Their legacy is evident not only in the *Eleventh Part*, but in those that will follow.

Nathaniel Lane Taylor, *Registrar,  
For the Committee*

The Committee on Heraldry:

Ryan J. Woods, Chair  
Nathaniel Lane Taylor, Registrar  
Joseph McMillan, Corresponding Secretary  
Bertram Lippincott III, Corporate Secretary  
Julian V. Brandt III  
John Blythe Dobson  
Henry B. Hoff  
John Shannon  
Scott C. Steward  
Matthew Alderman, Artist to the Committee

Ex Officio:

D. Brenton Simons, President and CEO  
David Martin Trebing, Chair, Board of Trustees

On the Committee during 1983–1998, when the entries of the *Eleventh Part* were registered, were, in addition to Rodney Armstrong, Treasurer, and Henry L. P. Beckwith, Secretary, mentioned above, and current members Henry B. Hoff and Bertram Lippincott III: Eugene VanNess Goetchius, Chairman, and members D'Arcy J. D. Boulton, Howard Storm Browne, Colin Campbell, John Insley Coddington, David Warner Dumas, Jane Fletcher Fiske, Philip J. Harris, Stephen Caldwell Millett, Anthony W. C. Phelps, Walter Lee Sheppard Jr., John Jermain Slocum, John Russel Sprague III, and Charles Currier Stockman II.

The Committee acknowledges the generous and collegial consultation of many foreign heraldic authorities and scholars reflected both in the *Eleventh Part* and in cases yet to be published. These include, for England, our consultant of longest standing, Sir Thomas Woodcock, formerly Garter Principal King of Arms, Peter O'Donoghue, York Herald, and Mark Scott, Bluemantle Pursuivant; for Scotland, Elizabeth Roads, formerly Snawdoun Herald, and Alex Maxwell Findlater; for Scandinavia, Peter Kurrild-Klitgaard and Sunil Saigal; and for France and Switzerland, Nicolas Vernot.

## Alphabetical List of Surnames

Ansart	755	Keller	806
Baylye	764	Lawrence	775
Baynard	752	Le Moyne	783
Bengough	810	Lynch	796
Berkeley	778, 779	Molesworth	789
Biom	794	Monckton	801
Burgoyne	767	Moncreiffe	803
Butler	791	Montague	768
Campbell	793	Neale	792
Carey	812	Northcote	754
Carondelet	784	Norwood	790
Cheape	753	O'Donnell	751
Coode	780	Ogilvie	746
Cooper	761	Ogilvy	809
Copley	772	Osborn	769
Craven	800	Paulet	788
Creyke	805	Peyton	787
Dalston	804	Plowden	776
Dare	757	Poellnitz (von)	773
Dobbin	743	Pratt	758
Duckenfield	766	Preston	808
Dunlop	813	Quemeneur <i>dit</i> Laflamme	786
Edgeworth	749	Richthofen (von)	798, 799
Ferdinando	763	Rigaud de Vaudreuil	782
Finch	785	Rydingsvard	748
Fitzgeffrey	802	Sampson	759
Fox-Strangways	747	Stevens	760
Frewen	750	Stuart	770
Galvez (de)	781	Sullivan	744
Hamby	807	Tisdall	742
Harvey	762	Wade	745
Holcroft	797	Wallop	771
Horton	811	White	756
Howe	765	Willoughby	777
Jennings	774	Wingate	795



## THE ROLL

742. TISDALL, Fitzgerald (1813–1878), of Kilmore, co. Cork, Ireland; to New York City, 1833.

*Arms:* Sable a thistle gold between three pheons silver.

*Crest:* An armed hand erect charged with a pellet and holding an arrow issuing out of a ducal coronet gold.

Fitzgerald Tisdall, second son of Rev. Fitzgerald and Maria (Jameson) Tisdall, came to New York in 1833, married in 1837, and became a coal merchant.<sup>[19]</sup> The arms were granted in 1679 to his great-great-grandfather Michael Tisdall of Mount Tisdall, co. Meath, by Sir Richard St. George, Ulster.<sup>[20]</sup>

743. DOBBIN, Archibald (1764–1830), of Coolshanagh, co. Monaghan, Ireland, and his father and siblings; to Virginia, 1790, then Baltimore.

*Arms:* Party azure and gold a chevron between three annulets counterchanged.

*Crest:* A flexed armored arm gold holding a spear pointed silver.

Archibald Dobbin settled as a merchant in Alexandria, Virginia, in 1790. In 1794–98, his brothers Thomas and George came to Maryland where they established a newspaper that eventually became the *Baltimore American*. Archibald joined them in Baltimore in 1799 and became collector of customs; their father, Archibald, and other siblings also came over from Ireland two years later. George and a younger brother, Robert, married and left issue.<sup>[21]</sup>

The arms are those of Dobbin of Tirnascobe, co. Armagh,<sup>[22]</sup> of which family the immigrants were descended as shown on a manuscript pedigree recorded by Ulster King of Arms.<sup>[23]</sup>

744. O'SULLIVAN, Owen (1692–1795), of Limerick, Ireland; to Berwick, Maine, 1723.

*Arms:* Party sable and silver a fess between two boars passant and counterpassant counterchanged, armed hooved and bristled gold.

*Crest:* A lizard vert, standing on its back a robin proper.

<sup>19</sup> *Burke's Landed Gentry of Ireland*, 4th ed., ed. L. G. Pine (London, 1958), 692–695; “New York Passenger and Crew Lists (including Castle Garden and Ellis Island), 1820–1957” [Ancestry.com]; N.Y. State Census, 1855, New York City, Ward 19, E.D. 2.

<sup>20</sup> Ulster Office, Draft Grants Book E, f. 202, National Library of Ireland, GO MS 87 (catalogue.nli.ie/Record/vtls000511100).

<sup>21</sup> Thomas D. Penniman, “The Early History of the ‘Baltimore American,’” *Maryland Historical Magazine* 28 (1933): 274–277; Edward T. Schultz, *History of Freemasonry in Maryland*, 4 vols. (Baltimore, 1885), 2:327–328.

<sup>22</sup> *Burke's Landed Gentry of Ireland*, 4th ed. [note 19], 234–236.

<sup>23</sup> Ulster Office, Registered Pedigrees, vol. 23, fol 523, National Library of Ireland, GO MS 177 (catalogue.nli.ie/Record/vtls000530553).

Known after his immigration as John Sullivan, Owen came to Maine as an indentured servant and became a farmer and schoolmaster. He had a daughter and four sons by his wife Margery Brown. One son, John, was a major general in the Continental Army and governor of New Hampshire; another son, James, was governor of Massachusetts and attorney general of the United States.<sup>[24]</sup>

The immigrant was the son of Major Philip O'Sullivan of Ardea, of the house of O'Sullivan Beare of Bearehaven, whose arms these are.<sup>[25]</sup> The immigrant's descent from this line was acknowledged by Sir Bernard Burke, Ulster, in 1887.<sup>[26]</sup>

745. WADE, Elizabeth Alice (b. 1843), Charles James (b. 1854), Katherine Octavia (b. 1860), Ellen Grace (b. 1850), Edward Ellis (b. 1852), and Henry Nazer Martyn (b. 1848), siblings, of Whitehall, Debenham, co. Suffolk, England; via Canada to the United States: the first three to Cucamonga, California, the fourth and fifth to Chicago, and the last to Batavia, Illinois, in the 1880s–1890s.

*Arms:* Azure on a saltire between four fleurs-de-lys gold five escallops azure.

*Crest:* A talbot passant silver, spotted gules collared and the leash reflexed over its back gold.

The immigrants were sons and daughters of Mark Edward Wade of Whitehall and his wife Louisa Anne Nazer, who emigrated with their children to Canada by 1871. The arms were confirmed and the crest granted by Clarenceux King of Arms to William Wade of Bildeston, Suffolk, in 1604.<sup>[27]</sup>

746. OGILVIE, William (b. ca 1728) and Charles (ca 1731–1788), brothers, and their nephew George (ca 1743–1801), of Auchiries, Aberdeenshire, Scotland, to Virginia and South Carolina, 1752, 1762, and 1774.

*Arms:* Quarterly, 1 & 4: Silver a leopard gules crowned gold (Ogilvie); 2 & 3: Silver a cross engrailed sable (Sinclair); all within a border azure.

*Crest:* A lion gules holding a plumb-rule gold.

*Motto:* *Tout jour fidelle.*

William and Charles Ogilvie were younger sons of James Ogilvie, laird of Auchiries. William was in Virginia by 1752. Charles immigrated to Charleston a decade later and established a successful

<sup>24</sup> Thomas C. Amory and Gertrude E. Meredith, *Materials for a History of the Family of John Sullivan of Berwick, New England, and of the O'Sullivans of Ardea, Ireland* (Cambridge, Mass., 1893).

<sup>25</sup> John O'Hart, *Irish Pedigrees*, 5th ed, 2 vols. (Dublin, 1892), 1:243–244.

<sup>26</sup> Amory and Meredith, *John Sullivan* [note 24], 88–89.

<sup>27</sup> J. J. Howard and F. A. Crisp, *Visitation of England and Wales*, 21 vols. (London, 1893–1921), 4:137–140; F. A. Crisp, *Visitation of England and Wales: Notes*, 14 vols. (London, 1896–1921), 5:148–151; Joan Corder, *Dictionary of Suffolk Arms*, Suffolk Records Soc. 8 (Ipswich, Suff., 1965), col. 447. While Crisp's genealogy begins only with John Wade of Dallinghoo, Suffolk (1672–1735), their derivation from the Bildeston family of the 1604 grantee is presumed in Crisp's and Corder's entries.

mercantile house. In 1774, Charles brought their nephew George to South Carolina to manage the firm while he served in Parliament. George departed in 1778 rather than renounce his allegiance to the king, but Charles and perhaps William left descendants in America.<sup>[28]</sup>

George's father, Alexander Ogilvie of Auchiries, matriculated the arms in Lyon Register in 1766,<sup>[29]</sup> but they were certainly borne much earlier. The Auchiries family were cadets of the Ogilvies of Findlater, who added the quartering for Sinclair to the arms following a marriage to a Sinclair heiress in 1440;<sup>[30]</sup> the border likely dates to three or four generations before the immigrants.

747. FOX-STRANGWAYS, Lady Susannah Sarah Louise (1743–1827), of Dorset, England, wife of William O'Brien; to New York, 1764.

*Arms:* Quartered, 1 & 4: Sable two lions passant paly of six silver and gules (Strangways); 2 & 3: Ermine on a chevron azure three fox's heads razed gold, on a quarter azure a fleur-de-lys gold (Fox).

*Crest:* A sitting fox gold.

*Motto:* *Faire sans dire.*

Susannah, known as Susan, a daughter of Stephen Fox-Strangways, 1st Earl of Ilchester, eloped in April 1764 with William O'Brien, an Irish actor. The couple sailed for New York, where they remained for several years while the scandal died down. They returned to England permanently in 1770.<sup>[31]</sup>

748. RYDINGSVÄRD, Axel Georg (1836–1911), of Rolanda, Alvsborg, Sweden; to New York by 1883.

*Arms:* Gold a griffin azure holding in its dexter talon a sword, on a chief gules three rowels silver.

*Crest:* A sword erect between two pairs of lances erect, the dexter in each pair flagged gold and the sinister azure.

Axel Rydingsvärd's grandfather was an officer of Silesian descent in Swedish service who adopted his father-in-law's surname and arms when he was ennobled in 1799. The arms had been granted by King Charles XII in 1712.<sup>[32]</sup>

<sup>28</sup> Edith Haden-Guest, "Ogilvie, Charles (c. 1731–1788), of Pall Mall, London," in L. Namier and J. Brooke, *The History of Parliament: The House of Commons, 1754–1790* (London, 1964) ([historyofparliamentonline.org](http://historyofparliamentonline.org)); *Burke's Landed Gentry*, 18th ed., eds. P. Townsend and H. Montgomery-Massingberd, 3 vols. (London, 1965–1972), 3:339.

<sup>29</sup> Lyon Register 1:199 [[scotlandsppeople.gov.uk](http://scotlandsppeople.gov.uk)]; G. R. Gayre and R. Gayre, *Roll of Scottish Arms*, 2 vols. (Edinburgh, 1965–69), 2:313.

<sup>30</sup> Alex Maxwell Findlater, *The Armorial of Sir David Lyndsay of the Mount*, 2 vols. (Edinburgh, 2018), 2:270–271.

<sup>31</sup> *Burke's Peerage*, 99th ed. (London, 1949), 1063–1065, "Ilchester"; Charlotte Wilcoxon, "A Highborn Lady in Colonial New York," *The New-York Historical Society Quarterly* 63 (1979):315–347.

<sup>32</sup> *Riddarhuset* [Swedish House of Nobility], no. 1471 ([riddarhuset.se/att/rydingsvard/](http://riddarhuset.se/att/rydingsvard/)).

The immigrant and his wife, Emma Holmström, had nine children, of whom Karl (1863–1941) was a prominent figure in the Arts and Crafts design movement.<sup>[33]</sup>

749. EDGEWORTH, Richard (1764–1796), of Edgeworthstown, co. Longford, Ireland; to Georgetown, South Carolina, by 1787.

*Arms:* Per chevron gules and gold three martlets counterchanged.

*Crest:* Out of a coronet a pelican in her piety gold.

The immigrant was the eldest son of Richard Lovell and Anna Maria (Elers) Edgeworth of Edgeworthstown, co. Longford, and Black Bourton, Oxfordshire. He arrived in South Carolina by way of Virginia by 1787. He later purchased a plantation in Anson County, North Carolina, where he sought unsuccessfully to establish a port on the Pee Dee River. He died in 1796, leaving a young family by his wife, Elizabeth Knight.<sup>[34]</sup>

750. FREWEN, Charles (1733–1787), of Northiam, Sussex, England; to Berkeley County, South Carolina, by 1767.

*Arms:* Ermine four bars azure a demi-lion issuing in chief gules.

*Crest:* A demi-lion silver collared gules holding in his paws a caltrop azure.

Charles, second son of Thomas and Sarah (Bishop) Frewen, settled in Berkeley County, South Carolina, where he married Anne, daughter of Francis Simmons, and died without surviving issue. Later members of the same family that sojourned in the United States include two brothers, Richard and Moreton Frewen, who were enumerated at Powder River, Carbon County, Wyoming, in the 1880 Census. The next year Moreton married Clara Jerome (sister of Jennie Jerome, mother of Winston Churchill); both brothers returned to reside in the United Kingdom.<sup>[35]</sup>

The arms are first recorded in Jenyn's Ordinary (ca 1380) under the name of Fowk la Freyne. In 1665, Sir Edward Walker, Garter, confirmed them for the immigrant's great-great-great-uncle Stephen Frewen. Given the antiquity of the arms, this implicitly validates the entitlement of other descendants of Stephen's father. The arms can be found in monuments and windows in various English churches, including on the tomb of Stephen Frewen's brother, Archbishop Accepted Frewen, in York Minster.<sup>[36]</sup>

<sup>33</sup> *Sveriges Ridderskap Och Adels Kalender*, 1930 ed., 628.

<sup>34</sup> *Dictionary of North Carolina Biography*, 6 vols. (Chapel Hill, 1979–1996; online ed., ncpedia.org/biography/edgeworth-richard). On the Anglo-Irish family see J. J. Howard and F. A. Crisp, *Visitation of Ireland*, 6 vols. (London, 1897–1918), 6:22; *Burke's Landed Gentry of Ireland*, 4th ed. [note 19], 252–253; Gary Boyd Roberts, *Royal Descents of 900 Immigrants to the American Colonies, Quebec, or the United States*, 2 vols. (Baltimore, 2017), 1:312–313.

<sup>35</sup> *Burke's Landed Gentry*, 18th ed. [note 28], 1:290–293.

<sup>36</sup> D. H. B. Chesshyre and T. Woodcock, *Dictionary of British Arms: Medieval Ordinary*, 4 vols. (London, 1992–2014), 1:78; Joseph Foster and W. H. Rylands, *Grantees of Arms . . . to the End of the Seventeenth Century*, Harleian Society 66 (London, 1915) 95.

751. O'DONNELL, Capt. John (1749–1805), of Limerick, Ireland; to Baltimore, ca 1784, by way of India.

*Arms:* Sable two lions combatant, in chief a sinister hand between two molets and in base a third molet silver.

*Crest:* Out of a coronet gold a flexed naked arm grasping a dart proper.

A son of John O'Donnell of Trough (Truagh), co. Clare, and his wife Deborah Anderson, the immigrant ran away from home at fourteen to enter the service of the Honorable East India Company. After making his fortune in the Far East, he came to Maryland and was a leader in establishing the Baltimore-China trade. He and his wife Sallie Chew Elliott left four sons and three daughters.<sup>[37]</sup>

The arms are exemplified on a pedigree registered in 1850 by William Betham, Ulster, on which Captain O'Donnell is named.<sup>[38]</sup>

752. BAYNARD, John (1640–ca 1705), of Blagdon, co. Somerset; to Talbot County, Maryland, by 1677.

*Arms:* Sable a fess between two chevrons gold.

*Crest:* A demi-unicorn gold armed and maned sable.

John was the eldest son of Thomas Baynard of Blagdon and Mary Bennett. He married Elizabeth Blackwell in Talbot County in 1677. His will, which names three sons and three daughters, is authenticated with a seal bearing these arms,<sup>[39]</sup> which were recorded by his father at the 1672 visitation of Somerset, the immigrant appearing on the pedigree.<sup>[40]</sup>

753. CHEAPE, Peter, of Rossie, Fife, Scotland; to Virginia about 1720.

*Arms:* Silver three ears of wheat in fess slipped vert.

*Crest:* A garb gold banded vert.

Peter Cheape was a younger son of Harry Cheape of Rossie, Fifeshire, and his second wife Margaret Graham. He was described in a pedigree of the family compiled before 1770 as “merchant in Virginia,”<sup>[41]</sup> where he died evidently unmarried and without issue. The arms were matriculated by the immigrant's paternal grandfather, James Cheape of Rossie, in Lyon Register in 1672–76.<sup>[42]</sup>

<sup>37</sup> *Burke's Landed Gentry of Ireland*, 4th ed. [note 19], 533. See also the family papers in the special collections department of the Albin O. Kuhn Library, University of Maryland–Baltimore County [online: at Digital Maryland, <https://collections.digitalmaryland.org/digital/collection/akop>].

<sup>38</sup> Ulster Registered Pedigrees, vol. 23, ff. 286–289, National Library of Ireland, GO MS 177 (catalogue.nli.ie/Record/vtls000530553). An extract was published in *Burke's Landed Gentry of Ireland*, 4th ed. [note 19], 533.

<sup>39</sup> Peter Wilson Coldham, “John Baynard of Talbot County, Maryland,” *National Genealogical Society Quarterly* 71(1983):37–39; Douglas Richardson, *Royal Ancestry*, 5 vols. (Salt Lake City, 2013), 1:270.

<sup>40</sup> G. D. Squibb, ed., *The Visitation of Somerset and the City of Bristol, 1672*, Harleian Society new ser., 11 (London, 1992), 48–49.

<sup>41</sup> Sir Robert Douglas, *The Baronage of Scotland* (Edinburgh, 1798), 575–577.

<sup>42</sup> Lyon Register, vol. 1, no. 495 (scotlandsppeople.gov.uk); James Balfour Paul, *Ordinary of Arms* (Edinburgh, 1893), 226; Gayre and Gayre, *Roll of Scottish Arms* [note 29], 1:68.

754. NORTHCOTE, Ernest Alfred (1875–1944), of Fareham, Hampshire; to Ohio, 1895.

*Arms:* Argent three crosslets bendwise in bend sable.

*Crest:* On a chapeau gules turned up ermine a buck statant silver.

The arms used by this family are one of two coats recorded at the Devonshire visitation of 1620 by John Northcot of Yewton,<sup>[43]</sup> of whom the immigrant was a ninth-generation descendant. In 1901, Ernest married Sarah Munson in Lake Forest, Illinois, by whom he had a son and two daughters.<sup>[44]</sup> The family settled in California a few years later.

755. ANSART, Marie Louis Amand (1742–1804), of Maresquel, Picardy, France; to Massachusetts by 1776.

*Arms:* Sable a garb and on a chief gold a fess azure charged with three molets gold.

Louis Ansart was a French military officer who resigned his commission at the outbreak of the American Revolution to offer his services to the Massachusetts forces. He subsequently married, first, Marie Wimble, and then, after her death, her younger sister Catherine, with whom he settled in Dracut, Mass., and had 12 children.<sup>[45]</sup> The immigrant was the son of Robert Ansart du Petit-Vendin, who in 1784 wrote to Benjamin Franklin, at the time the U.S. minister in Paris, seeking news of his son.<sup>[46]</sup> The Ansarts were a prominent bourgeois family of Arras whose arms were recorded in the 1696 *Armorial Général de France* as well as in subsequent French heraldic collections.<sup>[47]</sup>

756. WHITE, John (ca 1540–ca 1593) of London; to Virginia, 1585.

*Arms:* Quarterly of eight: 1: Ermine on a canton gules a fusil silver (augmentation of honor); 2: Silver a chevron between three goat's heads erased sable (White); 3: Silver on a bend cotised azure three escutcheons silver (Wymark). 4: Gules two bars gemels between three martlets silver (Wyatt). 5: Gold a chevron between two cinquefoils in chief and a molet in base sable (Kyllyowe). 6: Ermine on a bend sable three phoenix's heads razed gold (Saker). 7: Gules a chevron silver between three cinquefoils gold (Buddyer). 8: Gules a

<sup>43</sup> F. T. Colby, ed., *Visitation of the County of Devon in the Year 1620*, Harleian Soc., 6 (London, 1872), 199.

<sup>44</sup> *Burke's Peerage and Baronetage*, 107th ed., 3 vols. (London, 2003), 2:2023–2024.

<sup>45</sup> Sara Swan Griffin, "Col. Marie Louis Amand Ansart De Marisquelles [*sic*], a French Officer of Distinction in the Revolutionary War," *Contributions of the Lowell Historical Society* 1 (1907):54–68.

<sup>46</sup> Letter, [Robert Ansart] Du Petit Vendin to Franklin, 19 June 1784, in *The Papers of Benjamin Franklin*, ed. E. R. Conn et al., 43 vols. to date (New Haven, 1959–), 42:38–39.

<sup>47</sup> D. de Mailhol, *Dictionnaire historique et héraldique de la noblesse française*, 2 vols. (Paris, 1895–96), 2:35–36; *Armorial général de France* [manuscript] (1696), vol. 26 (Picardy), f. 259 (Paris, Bibliothèque Nationale de France, online: gallica.bnf.fr).



fess counter-compony silver and sable between three crosses formy fitched at the foot silver (Butler).

John White first traveled to Virginia in 1585. In 1586–87, he was named governor of “the City of Raleigh in Virginia,” under Sir Walter Raleigh’s patronage, leading the colonial adventure that settled at Roanoke Island, now in North Carolina, in 1587. White was absent from the colony, having returned to England for supplies, when the colonists disappeared under unknown circumstances. White made his last visit to America in 1590, when the colonists’ disappearance was discovered.

The coat is composed of Governor White’s paternal arms in the second quarter, followed by quarterings representing heraldic heiresses in his ancestry. The first quarter is an augmentation granted by William Dethick, Garter, as part of a collective patent of arms for the proposed city of Raleigh, Governor White, and several assistant governors.<sup>[48]</sup> The other grantees in the same patent who accompanied White to Roanoke follow here as nos. 757–765.<sup>[49]</sup> White’s augmentation and the arms of his assistants all include one or more fusils and a gules-and-silver tincture scheme, consciously evoking the arms of their patron, Sir Walter Raleigh: gules five [or more] fusils silver conjoined in bend.

757. DARE, Ananias, assistant governor of Roanoke Island, 1587.

*Arms:* Gules a cross engrailed between four fusils silver.

Dare was included in the patent described above under John White, no. 756. Dare and his wife, Eleanor White, were the parents of Virginia Dare, the first English child born in North America. They were among the settlers who were never found after the colony vanished sometime before August 1590.

758. PRATT, Roger, assistant governor of Roanoke Island, 1587.

*Arms:* Ermine on a chief gules three fusils silver.

Pratt was included in the patent described above under John White, no. 756. He was one of the settlers who vanished by 1590.

759. SAMPSON, John, assistant governor of Roanoke Island, 1587.

*Arms:* Ermine on a bend cotised gules five fusils silver.

As one of the assistant governors of the venture under John White, no. 756, Sampson was one of the intended grantees in the patent described above, though in the surviving copies of the draft grant,

<sup>48</sup> Foster and Rylands, *Grantees of Arms . . . to the End of the Seventeenth Century* [note 36], xvii–xix; Thomas Woodcock and John Martin Robinson, *The Oxford Guide to Heraldry* (Oxford, 1988), 153; see also John Brooke-Little, foreword to *The Grant of Arms to the City of Raleigh, 1586* (London and Manteo, N.C., 1984).

<sup>49</sup> Surviving drafts of the patent name two other assistant governors, William Fullwood and John Nichols, who are known *not* to have sailed, so are ineligible for the *Roll* (D. B. Quinn, ed., *The Roanoke Voyages, 1584–1590*, 2 vols., Hakluyt Soc., 2nd ser., 104–105 [London, 1955], 2:506–512 [the patent], 539–543 [names of those actually on the venture]).

his name was omitted, along with that of Thomas Stevens. Blanks for names appeared alongside the two blazons. Sampson and Stevens were named, in order, in a document of March 1588/9 apparently derived from the source of the draft patent and were clearly the two intended grantees omitted from the surviving drafts.<sup>[50]</sup> Sampson was one of the settlers who vanished by 1590.

760. STEVENS, Thomas, assistant governor of Roanoke Island, 1587.

*Arms:* Silver two bars gules, on a chief gules five fusils silver.

These arms were included, against a blank space for the grantee, in the patent described above under John White, no. 756, though like John Sampson (no. 759), Stevens's name was omitted and is supplied from a derivative document. Stevens was one of the settlers who vanished by 1590.

761. COOPER, Christopher, assistant governor of Roanoke Island, 1587.

*Arms:* Gules on a chevron between three leopards silver a fusil gules.

Cooper was included in the patent described above under John White, no. 756. He was one of the settlers who vanished by 1590.

762. HARVEY, Dionyse, assistant governor of Roanoke Island, 1587.

*Arms:* Gules a bear rampant between three fusils silver.

Harvey was included in the patent described above under John White, no. 756. He was one of the settlers who vanished by 1590.

763. FERDINANDO, Simon (ca 1538–1600?), of Terceira, Azores; assistant governor of Roanoke Island, 1587.

*Arms:* Silver two bars wavy azure, on a canton gules a fusil silver.

Ferdinando was included in the patent described above under John White, no. 756. His name is so spelled in official English records, but he was probably born Simão Fernândes. As his role was to command the small flotilla that carried the settlers, he did not remain in the colony.

764. BAYLYE, Roger, assistant governor of Roanoke Island, 1587.

*Arms:* Gules a cross formy between four fusils silver.

Baylye was included in the patent described above under John White, no. 756. He was one of the settlers who vanished by 1590.

765. HOWE, George, assistant governor of Roanoke Island, 1587.

*Arms:* Silver on a chevron gules between three wolf's heads couped sable three fusils silver.

Howe was included in the patent described above under John White, no. 756. He was one of the settlers who vanished by 1590.

*(to be continued)*

---

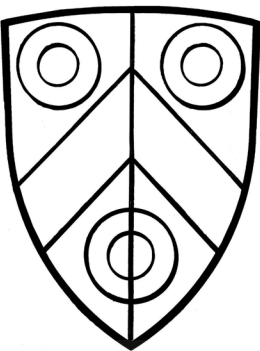
<sup>50</sup> Quinn, *The Roanoke Voyages* [note 49], 2:569–576, at 571.

Tisdall



742

Dobbin



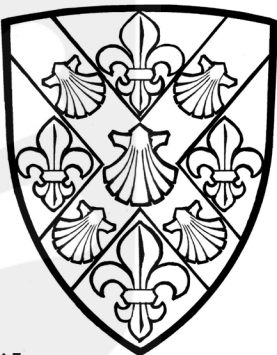
743

O'Sullivan



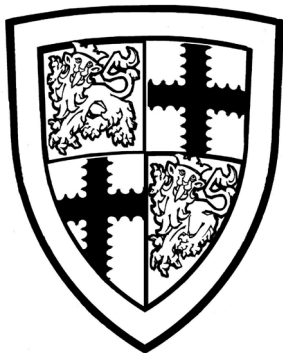
744

Wade



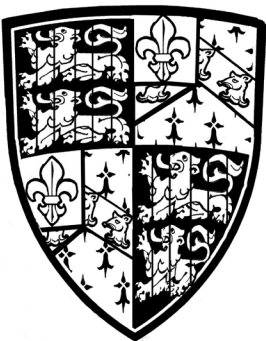
745

Ogilvie



746

Fox-Strangways



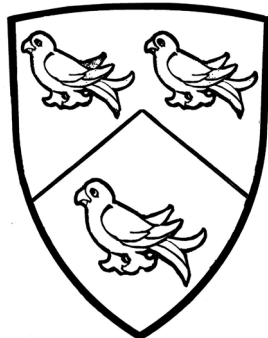
747

Rydingsvärd



748

Edgeworth



749

Frewen



750

O'Donnell



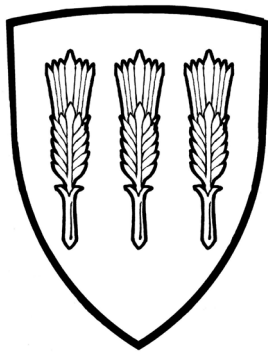
751

Baynard



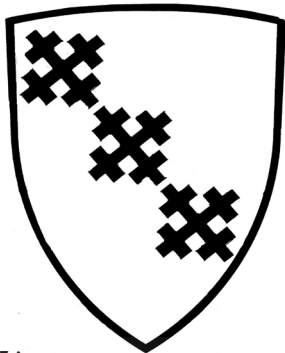
752

Cheape



753

Northcote



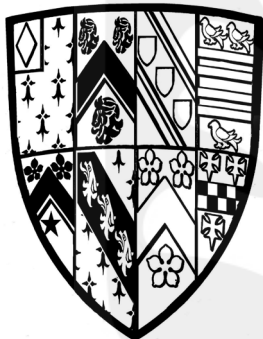
754

Ansart



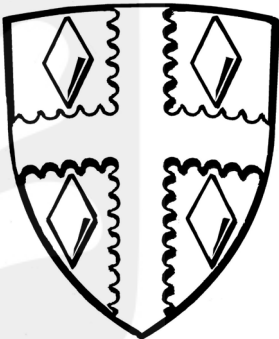
755

White



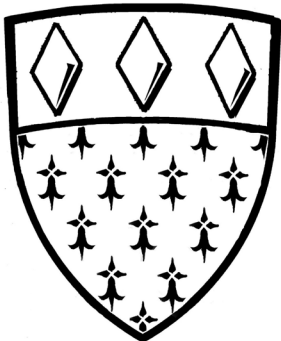
756

Dare



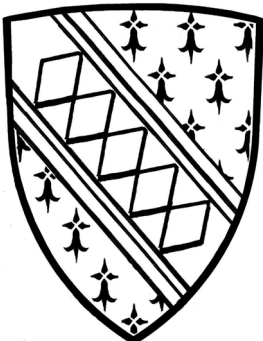
757

Pratt



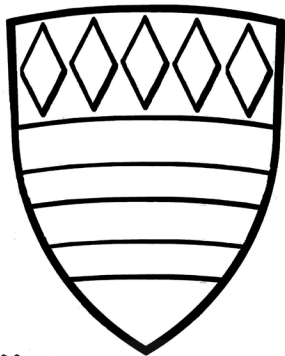
758

Sampson



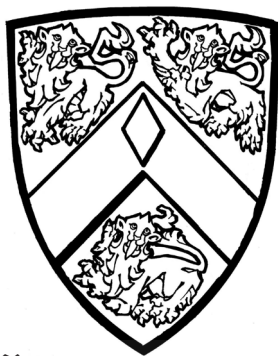
759

Stevens



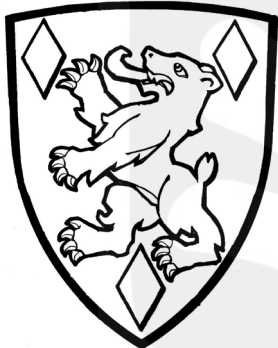
760

Cooper



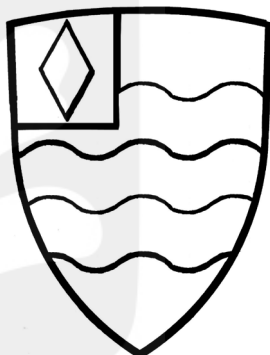
761

Harvey



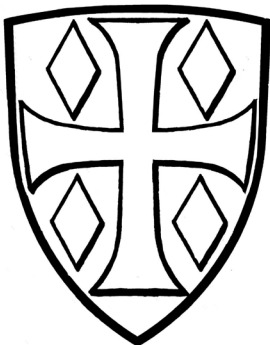
762

Ferdinando



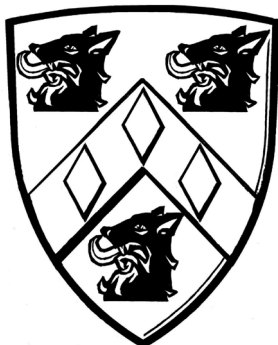
763

Baylye



764

Howe



765



# Quarterly News



Please note these recent NEHGS developments. For more news, and more detail, read *American Ancestors* magazine and, of course, consult [AmericanAncestors.org](http://AmericanAncestors.org), your portal to all that NEHGS has to offer.

## New Publications

---

### **Four Families of St. Mary's County**

*By David Watson Kruger*

*Foreword by Henry Louis Gates, Jr.*

6 x 9 hardcover, 790 pages, illustrated

This ground-breaking work traces 1,500 descendants of four families from St. Mary's County, Maryland, 800 of whom are progeny of three Georgetown Memory Project slaves sold in 1838 but who remained in Maryland for more than 200 years. The book follows the families through Jesuit tobacco plantation slavery, to emancipation and Reconstruction, to Jim Crow suppression, to Civil Rights, to their place of pride in 2020. The narrative history puts the families into the context of the road traveled by African Americans since colonial times.

*From the foreword:*

"Astonishingly superb. . . a triumph! . . . I wish to thank [the author] for his significant contribution to . . . chang[ing] the expectations imposed on Frederick Douglass and many millions more that they would never be able to know their origin stories. In defying these expectations, David has given us a great gift: hope."

—Henry Louis Gates, Jr., Alphonse Fletcher University Professor and  
Director of the Hutchins Center for African &  
African American Research at Harvard University

## New Simple Print Offerings

Our Simple Print program brings back important NEHGS and Newbury Street Press titles that were formerly out of print, allowing customers to obtain these valuable books at a reasonable price. New titles available on a print-on-demand basis are:

- *A Thorndike Family History* (2000) by Scott Steward and John Bradley Arthaud
- *The Benson Family of Colonial Massachusetts* (2003) by Richard H. Benson
- *The History of the Black Population of Amherst, Massachusetts* (1999) by James Avery Smith
- *The Search for Missing Friends: Irish Immigrant Advertisements Placed in the Boston Pilot*, Volumes 1–8 (1989–1999) by various editors

If you have a Newbury Street Press or NEHGS title that you would like to have considered for the Simple Print program, please email us at [TheBookstore@nehgs.org](mailto:TheBookstore@nehgs.org).

## Coming Soon!

Do you travel often to do research on your family history? No need to pack your print copy of the popular new sixth edition of the *Genealogist's Handbook for New England Research*. It will soon be available as an e-book!



To learn more about this and other titles, email [TheBookstore@nehgs.org](mailto:TheBookstore@nehgs.org).  
To order by phone, please call 1-888-296-3447 (choose option 1).

THE *Bookstore* AT NEHGS  
[AmericanAncestors.org](http://AmericanAncestors.org)